

who were afterwards known in France by the name of the third estate, and in England by the name of commons. The people, as well as the members of higher dignity, were admitted to a share of the legislative power. Thus, by a law, A. D. 803, it is ordained, "that the question shall be put to the people, with respect to every new law, and if they shall agree to it, they shall confirm it by their signature." Capit. vol. i. 394. There are two capitularia which convey to us a full idea of the part which the people took in the administration of government. When they felt the weight of any grievance, they had a right to petition the sovereign for redress. One of these petitions, in which they desire that ecclesiastics might be exempted from bearing arms, and from serving in person against the enemy, is still extant. It is addressed to Charlemagne, A. D. 830, and expressed in such terms as could have been used only by men conscious of liberty, and of the extensive privileges which they possessed. They conclude with requiring him to grant their demand, if he wished that they should any longer continue faithful subjects to him. That great monarch, instead of being offended or surprised at the boldness of their petition, received it in a most gracious manner, and signified his willingness to comply with it. But sensible that he himself did not possess legislative authority, he promises to lay the matter before the next general assembly, that such things as were of common concern to all might be there considered and established by common consent. Capit. tom. i. p. 405—409. As the people by their petitions brought matters to be proposed in the general assembly, we learn from another capitulare the form in which they were approved there, and enacted as laws. The propositions were read aloud, and then the people were required to declare whether they assented to them or not. They signified their assent by crying three times, "We are satisfied," and then the capitulare was confirmed by the subscription of the monarch, the clergy, and the chief men of the laity. Capit. tom. i. p. 627. A. D. 822. It seems probable from a capitulare of Carolus Calvus, A. D. 851, that the sovereign could not refuse his assent to what was proposed and established by his subjects in the general assembly. Tit. ix. § 6. Capit. vol. ii. p. 47. It is unnecessary to multiply quotations concerning the legislative power of the national assembly of France, under the second race, or concerning its right to determine with regard to peace and war. The uniform style of the Capitularia is an abundant confirmation of the former. The reader who desires any farther information with respect to the latter, may consult *Les Origines ou l'Ancien Gouvernement de la France*, &c. tom. iii. p. 87, &c. What has been said with respect to the admission of the people or their representatives into the supreme assembly merits attention, not only in tracing the progress of the French government, but on account of the light which it throws upon a similar question, agitated in England, concerning the time when the commons became part of the legislative body in that kingdom.

NOTE [39]. PAGE 78.

THAT important change which the constitution of France underwent, when the legislative power was transferred from the great council of the nation to the king, has been explained by the French antiquaries with less care than they bestow in illustrating other events in their history. For that reason I have endeavoured with greater attention to trace the steps which led to this memorable revolution. I shall here add some particulars, which tend to throw additional light upon it. The *Leges Salicæ*, the *Leges Burgundionum*, and other codes published by the several tribes which settled in Gaul, were general laws extending to every person, to every province and district where the authority of those tribes was acknowledged. But they seem to have become obsolete; and the reason of their falling into disuse is very obvious. Almost the whole property of the nation was allodial when these laws were framed. But when the feudal institutions became general, and gave rise to an infinite variety of questions peculiar to that species of tenure, the ancient codes were of no use in deciding with regard to these, because they could not contain regulations applicable to cases which did not exist at the time when they were compiled. This considerable change in the nature of property, made it necessary to publish the new regulations contained in the *Capitularia*. Many of these, as is evident from the perusal of them, were public laws extending to the whole French

nation, in the general assembly of which they were enacted. The weakness of the greater part of the monarchs of the second race, and the disorder into which the nation was thrown by the depredations of the Normans, encouraged the barons to usurp an independent power, formerly unknown in France. The nature and extent of that jurisdiction which they assumed, I have formerly considered. The political union of the kingdom was at an end, its ancient constitution was dissolved, and only a feudal relation subsisted between the king and his vassals. The regal jurisdiction extended no further than the domains of the crown. Under the last kings of the second race, these were reduced almost to nothing. Under the first kings of the third race, they comprehended little more than the patrimonial estate of Hugh Capet, which he annexed to the crown. Even with this accession, they continued to be of small extent. Valley, *Hist. de France*, tom. iii. p. 32. Many of the most considerable provinces in France did not at first acknowledge Hugh Capet as a lawful monarch. There are still extant several charters, granted during the first years of his reign, with this remarkable clause in the form of dating the charter; "Deo regnante, rege expectante," regnante domino nostro Jesu Christo, Francis autem contra jus regnum usurpante Ugone rege. Bouquet Recueil, tom. x. p. 544. A monarch whose title was thus openly disputed, was not in a condition to assert the royal jurisdiction, or to limit that of the barons.

All these circumstances rendered it easy for the barons to usurp the rights of royalty within their own territories. The Capitularia became no less obsolete than the ancient laws; and customs were every where introduced, and became the sole rule by which all civil transactions were conducted, and all causes were tried. The wonderful ignorance, which became general in France, during the ninth and tenth centuries, contributed to the introduction of customary law. Few persons, except ecclesiastics, could read; and as it was not in the power of such illiterate persons to have recourse to written laws, either as their guide in business, or their rule in administering justice, the customary law, the knowledge of which was preserved by tradition, universally prevailed.

During this period, the general assembly of the nation seems not to have been called, nor to have once exerted its legislative authority. Local customs regulated and decided every thing. A striking proof of this occurs in tracing the progress of the French jurisprudence. The last of the Capitularia collected by M. Baluze, was issued in the year 921, by Charles the Simple. An hundred and thirty years elapsed from that period to the publication of the first ordonnance of the kings of the third race, contained in the great collection of M. Lauriere, and the first ordonnance, which appears to be an act of legislation, extending to the whole kingdom, is that of Philip Augustus, A. D. 1190. Ordon. tom. i. p. 1. 18. During that long period of two hundred and sixty-nine years, all transactions were directed by local customs, and no addition was made to the statutory law of France. The ordonnances, previous to the reign of Philip Augustus, contain regulations, the authority of which did not extend beyond the king's domains.

Various instances occur of the caution with which the kings of France ventured at first to exercise legislative authority. M. l'Ab. de Mably produces an ordonnance of Philip Augustus, A. D. 1206, concerning the Jews, who, in that age, were in some measure the property of the lord in whose territories they resided. But it is rather a treaty of the king with the countess of Champagne, and the compte de Dampierre, than an act of royal power; and the regulations in it seem to be established not so much by his authority, as by their consent. *Observat. sur l'Hist. de France*, ii. p. 355. In the same manner an ordonnance of Louis VIII., concerning the Jews, A. D. 1223, is a contract between the king and his nobles, with respect to their manner of treating that unhappy race of men. Ordon. tom. i. p. 47. The *Establissemens* of St. Louis, though well adapted to serve as general laws to the whole kingdom, were not published as such, but only as a complete code of customary law, to be of authority within the king's domains. The wisdom, the equity, and the order conspicuous in that code of St. Louis, procured it a favourable reception throughout the kingdom. The veneration due to the virtues and good intentions of its author, contributed not a little to reconcile the nation to that legislative authority which the king began to assume. Soon after the reign of St. Louis, the idea of the king's poe-

seeing supreme legislative power became common. "If," says Beaumanoir, "the king makes any establishment, especially for his own domain, the barons may nevertheless adhere to their ancient customs; but if the establishment be general, it shall be current throughout the whole kingdom, and we ought to believe that such establishments are made with mature deliberation, and for the general good." Count de Beauvoisis, c. 48. p. 265. Though the kings of the third race did not call the general assembly of the nation, during the long period from Hugh Capet to Philip the Fair, yet they seem to have consulted the bishops and barons who happened to be present in their court, with respect to any new law which they published. Examples of this occur, Ordon. tom. i. p. 3. & 5. This practice seems to have continued as late as the reign of St. Louis, when the legislative authority of the crown was well established. Ordon. tom. i. p. 58. A. D. 1246. This attention paid to the barons, facilitated the kings acquiring such full possession of the legislative power, as enabled them afterwards to exercise it without observing that formality.

The assemblies distinguished by the name of the States General, were first called, A. D. 1302, and were held occasionally from that period to the year 1614, since which time they have not been summoned. These were very different from the ancient assemblies of the French nation, under the kings of the first and second race. There is no point with respect to which the French antiquaries are more generally agreed, than in maintaining that the States General had no suffrage in the passing of laws, and possessed no proper legislative jurisdiction. The whole tenor of the French history confirms this opinion. The form of proceeding in the States General was this:—The king addressed himself, at opening the meeting, to the whole body assembled in one place, and laid before them the affairs on account of which he had summoned them. Then the deputies of each of the three orders, of nobles, of clergy, and of the third estate, met apart, and prepared their *cahier* or memorial, containing their answer to the propositions which had been made to them, together with the representations which they thought proper to lay before the king. These answers and representations were considered by the king in his council, and generally gave rise to an ordonnance. These ordinances were not addressed to the three estates in common. Sometimes the king addressed an ordonnance to each of the estates in particular. Sometimes he mentioned the assembly of the three estates. Sometimes he mentioned the assembly of that estate to which the ordonnance is addressed. Sometimes no mention at all is made of the assembly of estates, which suggested the propriety of enacting the law. Preface, au tom. iii. des Ordon. p. xx. Thus the States General had only the privilege of advising and remonstrating; the legislative authority resided in the king alone.

NOTE [40]. PAGE 80.

If the parliament of Paris be considered only as the supreme court of justice, every thing relative to its origin and jurisdiction is clear and obvious. It is the ancient court of the king's palace, new modelled, rendered stationary, and invested with an extensive and ascertained jurisdiction. The power of this court, while employed in this part of its functions, is not the object of present consideration. The pretensions of the parliament to control the exercise of the legislative authority, and its claim of a right to interpose with respect to public affairs and the political administration of the kingdom, lead to inquiries attended with great difficulty. As the officers and members of the parliament of Paris were anciently nominated by the king, were paid by him, and on several occasions were removed by him at pleasure (*Chronique Scandaleuse de Louis XI. chez les Mém. de Comines, tom. ii. p. 51. Edit. de M. Lenglet de Fresnoy*), they cannot be considered as representatives of the people, nor could they claim any share in the legislative power as acting in their name. We must therefore search for some other source of this high privilege. The parliament was originally composed of the most eminent persons in the kingdom. The peers of France, ecclesiastics of the highest order, and noblemen of illustrious birth, were members of it, to whom were added some clerks and counsellors, learned in the laws. Pasquier Recherches, p. 44, &c. Encyclopedie, tom. xii. Art. *Parlement*, p. 3. 5. A court thus constituted, was properly a committee of the States General of the kingdom, and was composed of those barons and *fideles*, whom

the kings of France were accustomed to consult with regard to every act of jurisdiction or legislative authority. It was natural, therefore, during the intervals between the meetings of the States General, or during those periods when that assembly was not called, to consult the parliament, to lay matters of public concern before it, and to obtain its approbation and concurrence, before any ordonnance was published, to which the people were required to conform. 2. Under the second race of kings, every new law was reduced into proper form by the chancellor of the kingdom, was proposed by him to the people, and when enacted, was committed to him to be kept among the public records, that he might give authentic copies of it to all who should demand them. Hincm. de Ord. Palat. c. 16. Capitul. Car. Calv. tit. xiv. § 11. tit. xxxiii. The chancellor presided in the parliament of Paris, at its first institution. Encyclopedie, tom. iii. art. *Chancelier*, p. 88. It was therefore natural for the king to continue to employ him in his ancient functions of framing, taking into his custody, and publishing the ordonnances which were issued. To an ancient copy of the Capitularia of Charlemagne, the following words are subjoined: "Anno tertio clementissimi domini nostri Caroli Augusti, sub ipso anno, hæc facta Capitula sunt, et consignata Stephano comiti, ut hæc manifesta faceret Parisiis mallo publico, et illa legere faceret coram Scabineis, quod ita et fecit, et omnes in uno considerunt, quod ipsi voluissent observare usque in posterum, etiam omnes Scabinei, Episcopi, Abbates, Comites, manu propria subter signaverunt." Bouquet Recueil, tom. v. p. 663. *Malus* signifies not only the public assembly of the nation, but the court of justice held by the Comes, or Missus dominicus. *Scabini* were the judges, or the assessors of the judges in that court. Here then seems to be a very early instance, not only of laws being published in a court of justice, but of their being verified or confirmed by the subscription of the judges. If this was the common practice, it naturally introduced the verifying of edicts in the parliament of Paris. But this conjecture I propose with that diffidence, which I have felt in all my reasonings concerning the laws and institutions of foreign nations. 3. This supreme court of justice in France was dignified with the appellation of parliament, the name by which the general assembly of the nation was distinguished towards the close of the second race of kings; and men, both in reasoning and in conduct, are wonderfully influenced by the familiarity of names. The preserving the ancient names of the magistrates established while the republican government subsisted in Rome, enabled Augustus and his successors to assume new powers with less observation and greater ease. The bestowing the same name in France upon two courts, which were extremely different, contributed not a little to confound their jurisdiction and functions.

All these circumstances concurred in leading the kings of France to avail themselves of the parliament of Paris, as the instrument of reconciling the people to the exercise of legislative authority by the crown. The French, accustomed to see all new laws examined and authorized, before they were published, did not sufficiently distinguish between the effect of performing this in the national assembly, or in a court appointed by the king. But as that court was composed of respectable members, and who were well skilled in the laws of their country, when any new edict received its sanction, that was sufficient to dispose the people to submit to it.

When the practice of *verifying* and *registering* the royal edicts in the parliament of Paris became common, the parliament contended that this was necessary in order to give them legal authority. It was established as a fundamental maxim in French jurisprudence, that no law could be published in any other manner; that without this formality, no edict or ordonnance could have any effect; that the people were not bound to obey it, and ought not to consider it as an edict or ordonnance, until it was verified in the supreme court, after free deliberation. Roche-flavin des Parlemens de France, 4to. Gen. 1621. p. 921. The parliament, at different times, hath, with great fortitude and integrity, opposed the will of their sovereigns; and, notwithstanding repeated and peremptory requisitions and commands of the crown, hath refused to verify and publish such edicts as it conceived to be oppressive to the people, or subversive of the constitution of the kingdom. Roche-flavin reckons, that between the year 1562 and the year 1589, the parliament refused to verify more than a hundred edicts of the kings. Ibid. 925. Many instances of the spirit and con-

stancy with which the parliaments of France opposed pernicious laws, and asserted their own privileges, are enumerated by Limnæus in his *Notitæ Regni Franciæ*, lib. i. c. 9. p. 224.

But the power of the parliament to maintain and defend this privilege, bore no proportion to its importance, or to the courage with which the members asserted it. When any monarch was determined that an edict should be carried into execution, and found the parliament inflexibly resolved not to verify or publish it, he could easily supply this defect by the plenitude of his regal power. He repaired to the parliament in person, he took possession of his seat of justice, and commanded the edict to be read, verified, registered, and published in his presence. Then, according to another maxim of French law, the king himself being present, neither the parliament, nor any magistrate whatever, can exercise any authority, or perform any function. *Adveniente Principe, cessat magistratus*. Roche-flavin, *ibid.* p. 928, 929. *Encyclopædie*, tom. ix. *Art. Let. de Justice*, p. 581. Roche-flavin mentions several instances of kings who actually exerted this prerogative, so fatal to the residue of the rights and liberties transmitted to the French by their ancestors. Pasquier produces some instances of the same kind. *Rech.* p. 61. Limnæus enumerates many other instances, but the length to which this note has swelled, prevents me from inserting them at length, though they tend greatly to illustrate this important article in the French history, p. 245. Thus by an exertion of prerogative, which, though violent, seems to be constitutional, and is justified by innumerable precedents, all the efforts of the parliament to limit and control the king's legislative authority are rendered ineffectual.

I have not attempted to explain the constitution or jurisdiction of any parliament in France, but that of Paris. All of them are formed upon the model of that most ancient and respectable tribunal, and all my observations concerning it, will apply with full force to them.

NOTE [41]. PAGE 81.

THE humiliating posture in which a great emperor implored absolution is an event so singular, that the words in which Gregory himself describes it, merit a place here, and convey a striking picture of the arrogance of that pontiff. "Per triduum, ante portam castrî, deposito omni regio cultu, miserabiliter, utpote discalceatus, et laneis indutus, persistens, non prius cum multo fletu apostolicæ, miserationis auxilium, et consolationem implorari destitit, quam omnes qui ibi aderant, et ad quos rumor ille pervenit, ad tantam pietatem, et compassionis miserecordiam movit, ut pro eo multis precibus et lacrymis intercedentes, omnes quidem insolitam nostræ mentis duritiem mirarentur; nonnulli vero in nobis non apostolicæ sedis gravitatem, sed quasi tyrannicæ feritatis crudelitatem esse clamârunt." *Epist. Gregor. ap. Memoire della Contessa Matilda da Fran. Mar. Fiorentini, Lucca, 1756, vol. i. p. 174.*

NOTE [42]. PAGE 85.

As I have endeavoured in the history to trace the various steps in the progress of the constitution of the empire, and to explain the peculiarities in its policy very fully, it is not necessary to add much by way of illustration. What appears to be of any importance, I shall range under distinct heads.

1. With respect to the power, jurisdiction, and revenue of the emperors. A very just idea of these may be formed by attending to the view which Pfaffel gives of the rights of the emperors at two different periods. The first at the close of the Saxon race, A. D. 1024. These, according to his enumeration, were the right of conferring all the ecclesiastical benefices in Germany; of receiving the revenues of them during a vacancy; of mortmain, or of succeeding to the effects of ecclesiastics who died intestate. The right of confirming or of annulling the elections of the popes. The right of assembling councils, and of appointing them to decide concerning the affairs of the church. The right of conferring the title of king upon their vassals. The right of granting vacant fiefs. The right of receiving the revenues of the empire, whether arising from the imperial domains, from imposts and tolls, from gold or silver mines, from the taxes paid by the Jews, or from forfeitures. The right of governing Italy as its proper sovereign. The right of erecting free cities and of establishing

fairs in them. The right of assembling the diets of the empire, and of fixing the time of their duration. The right of coining money, and of conferring that privilege on the states of the empire. The right of administering both high and low justice within the territories of the different states. *Abregé*, p. 160. The other period is at the extinction of the emperors of the families of Luxemburg and Bavaria. A. D. 1437. According to the same author, the imperial prerogatives at that time were the right of conferring all dignities and titles, except the privilege of being a state of the empire. The right of *Preces primaria*, or of appointing once during their reign a dignitary in each chapter or religious house. The right of granting dispensations with respect to the age of majority. The right of erecting cities, and of conferring the privilege of coining money. The right of calling the meetings of the diet, and of presiding in them. *Abregé*, &c. p. 507. It were easy to show that Mr. Pfeffel is well founded in all these assertions, and to confirm them by the testimony of the most respectable authors. In the one period, the emperors appear as mighty sovereigns with extensive prerogatives; in the other, as the heads of a confederacy with very limited powers.

The revenues of the emperors decreased still more than their authority. The early emperors, and particularly those of the Saxon line, besides their great patrimonial or hereditary territories, possessed an extensive domain both in Italy and Germany, which belonged to them as emperors. Italy belonged to the emperors as their proper kingdom, and the revenues which they drew from it were very considerable. The first alienations of the imperial revenue were made in that country. The Italian cities having acquired wealth, and aspiring at independence, purchased their liberty from different emperors, as I have observed, Note 15. The sums which they paid, and the emperors with whom they concluded these bargains, are mentioned by Casp. Klockius de *Ærario Norimb.* 1671. p. 85, &c. Charles IV. and his son Wenceslaus, dissipated all that remained of the Italian branch of the domain. The German domain lay chiefly upon the banks of the Rhine, and was under the government of the counts palatine. It is not easy to mark out the boundaries, or to estimate the value of this ancient domain, which has been so long incorporated with the territories of different princes. Some hints with respect to it may be found in the Glossary of Spédelius, which he has entitled, *Speculum Juridico-Philologico-Politico-Historicum Observationum*, &c. *Norimb.* 1673, vol. i. 679. 1045, a more full account of it is given by Klockius de *Ærario*, p. 84. Besides this, the emperors possessed considerable districts of land lying intermixed with the estates of the dukes and barons. They were accustomed to visit these frequently, and drew from their vassals in each what was sufficient to support their court during the time of their residence among them. *Annalistsæ*, ap. *Struv.* tom. i. 611. A great part of these detached possessions were seized by the nobles during the long interregnum, or during the wars occasioned by the contests between the emperors and the court of Rome. At the same time that such encroachments were made on the fixed or territorial property of the emperors, they were robbed almost entirely of their casual revenues. The princes and barons appropriating to themselves taxes and duties of every kind, which had usually been paid to them. Pfeffel *Abregé*, p. 374. The profuse and inconsiderate ambition of Charles IV. squandered whatever remained of the imperial revenues after so many defalcations. He, in the year 1376, in order to prevail with the electors to choose his son Wenceslaus king of the Romans, promised each of them a hundred thousand crowns. But being unable to pay so large a sum, and eager to secure the election to his son, he alienated to the three ecclesiastical electors, and to the count palatine, such countries as still belonged to the Imperial domain on the banks of the Rhine, and likewise made over to them all the taxes and tolls then levied by the emperors in that district. Trithemius, and the author of the Chronicle of Magdeburgh, enumerate the territories and taxes which were thus alienated, and represent this as the last and fatal blow to the imperial authority. *Struv. Corp.* vol. i. p. 437. From that period the shreds of the ancient revenues possessed by the emperors have been so inconsiderable, that, in the opinion of Spédelius, all that they yield would be so far from defraying the expense of supporting their household, that they would not pay the charge of maintaining the posts established in the em-

pire. Speidelii Speculum, &c. vol. i. p. 680. These funds, inconsiderable as they were, continued to decrease. Granvelle, the minister of Charles V. asserted in the year 1546, in presence of several of the German princes, that his master drew no money at all from the empire. Sleid. History of the Reformation, Lond. 1689. p. 372. The same is the case at present. *Traité de droite publique de l'Empire*, par M. le Coq. de Villeray, p. 55. From the reign of Charles IV., whom Maximilian called the pest of the empire, the emperors have depended entirely on their hereditary dominions, as the chief, and almost the only source of their power, and even of their subsistence.

2. The ancient mode of electing the emperors, and the various changes which it underwent, require some illustration. The imperial crown was originally attained by election, as well as those of most monarchies in Europe. An opinion long prevailed among the antiquaries and public lawyers of Germany, that the right of choosing the emperors was vested in the archbishops of Mentz, Cologne, and Treves, the king of Bohemia, the duke of Saxony, the marquis of Brandenburg, and the count palatine of the Rhine, by an edict of Otho III. confirmed by Gregory V., about the year 996. But the whole tenor of history contradicts this opinion. It appears, that from the earliest period in the history of Germany, the person who was to reign over all, was elected by the suffrage of all. Thus Conrad I. was elected by all the people of the Franks, say some annalists, by all the princes and chief men, say others: by all the nation, say others. See their words, Struv. Corp. 211. Conringius de German. Imper. Repub. Acromata Sex. Ebroduni 1654, p. 103. In the year 1024, posterior to the supposed regulations of Otho III., Conrad II. was elected by all the chief men, and his election was approved and confirmed by the people, Struv. Corp. 284. At the election of Lotharius II. A. D. 1125, sixty thousand persons of all ranks were present. He was named by the chief men, and their nomination was approved by the people. Struv. *ibid.* p. 357. The first author who mentions the seven electors is Martinus Polonus, who flourished in the reign of Frederick II. which ended, A. D. 1250.

We find that in the ancient elections to which I have referred, the princes of the greatest power and authority were allowed by their countrymen to name the person whom they wished to appoint emperor, and the people approved or disapproved of their nomination. This privilege of voting first is called by the German lawyers the right of *Prætaxation*. Pfeffel Abregé, p. 316. This was the first origin of the exclusive right which the electors acquired. The electors possessed the most extensive territories of any princes in the empire; all the great offices of the state were in their hands by hereditary right; as soon as they obtained or engrossed so much influence in the election as to be allowed the right of *prætaxation*, it was vain to oppose their will, and it even became unnecessary for the inferior ecclesiastics and barons to attend, when they had no other function but that of confirming the deed of these more powerful princes by their assent. During times of turbulence, the subordinate members of the Germanic body could not resort to the place of election without a retinue of armed vassals, the expense of which they were obliged to defray out of their own revenues; and finding their attendance to be unnecessary, they were unwilling to waste them to no purpose. The rights of the seven electors were supported by all the descendants and allies of their powerful families, who shared in the splendour and influence which they enjoyed by this distinguishing privilege. Pfeffel Abregé, p. 376. The seven electors were considered as the representatives of all the orders which composed the highest class of German nobility. There were three archbishops, chancellors of the three great districts into which the empire was anciently divided; one king, one duke, one marquis, and one count. All these circumstances contributed to render the introduction of this considerable innovation into the constitution of the Germanic body extremely easy. Every thing of importance, relating to this branch of the political state of the empire, is well illustrated by Onuphrius Panvinus, an Augustan monk of Verona, who lived in the reign of Charles V. His treatise, if we make some allowance for that partiality which he expresses in favour of the powers which the popes claimed in the empire, has the merit of being one of the first works in which a controverted point in history is examined with critical precision, and with a proper attention to that evidence which is derived

from records, or the testimony of contemporary historians. It is inserted by Goldastus in his *Politica Imperialia*, p. 2.

As the electors have engrossed the sole right of choosing the emperors, they have assumed likewise that of deposing them. This high power the electors have not only presumed to claim, but have ventured in more than one instance, to exercise. In the year 1298, a part of the electors deposed Adolphus of Nassau, and substituted Albert of Austria in his place. The reasons on which they found their sentence, showed that this deed flowed from factious, not from public spirited motives. Struv. Corp. vol. i. 540. In the first year of the fifteenth century, the electors deposed Wenceslaus, and placed the imperial crown on the head of Rupert, elector palatine. The act of deposition is still extant. Goldasti Constit. vol. i. 379. It is pronounced in the name and by the authority of the electors, and confirmed by several prelates and barons of the empire, who were present. These exertions of the electoral power, demonstrate that the imperial authority was sunk very low.

The other privileges of the electors, and the rights of the electoral college, are explained by the writers on the public law in Germany.

3. With respect to the diets or general assemblies of the empire, it would be necessary, if my object were to write a particular history of Germany, to enter into a minute detail, concerning the forms of assembling it, the persons who have right to be present, their division into several colleges or benches, the objects of their deliberation, the mode in which they carry on their debates or give their suffrages, and the authority of their decrees or recesses. But as my only object is to give the outlines of the constitution of the German empire, it will be sufficient to observe, that, originally, the diets of the empire were exactly the same with the assemblies of March and of May, held by the kings of France. They met, at least, once a year. Every freeman had a right to be present. They were assemblies, in which a monarch deliberated with his subjects, concerning their common interest. Arumæus de Comitibus Rom. German. Imperii, 4to. Jenæ, 1660, cap. 7. No. 20, &c. But when the princes, dignified ecclesiastics, and barons, acquired territorial and independent jurisdiction, the diet became an assembly of the separate states, which formed the confederacy of which the emperor was head. While the constitution of the empire remained in its primitive form, attendance on the diets was a duty, like the other services due from feudal subjects to their sovereign, which the members were bound to perform in person; and if any member who had a right to be present in the diet, neglected to attend in person, he not only lost his vote, but was liable to a heavy penalty. Arumæus de Comit. c. 5. No. 40. Whereas, from the time that the members of the diet became independent states, the right of suffrage was annexed to the territory or dignity, not to the person. The members, if they could not, or would not attend in person, might send their deputies, as princes and ambassadors, and they were entitled to exercise all the rights belonging to their constituents. Ibid. No. 42. 46. 49. By degrees, and upon the same principle of considering the diet as an assembly of independent states, in which each confederate had the right of suffrage, if any member possessed more than one of those states or characters which entitle to a seat in the diet, he was allowed a proportional number of suffrages. Pfeffel Abregé, 662. From the same cause the imperial cities, as soon as they became free, and acquired supreme and independent jurisdiction within their own territories, were received as members of the diet. The powers of the diet extend to every thing relative to the common concern of the Germanic body, or that can interest or affect it as a confederacy. The diet take no cognizance of the interior administration in the different states, unless that happens to disturb the public peace, or to threaten the general safety.

4. With respect to the imperial chamber, the jurisdiction of which has been the great source of order and tranquillity in Germany, it is necessary to observe, that this court was instituted in order to put an end to the calamities occasioned by private wars in Germany. I have already traced the rise and progress of this practice, and pointed out its pernicious effects as fully as their extensive influence during the middle ages required. In Germany, private wars seem to have been more frequent and productive of worse consequences than in the other countries of Europe. There are obvious reasons for this. The nobility

of Germany were extremely numerous, and the causes of their dissension multiplied in proportion. The territorial jurisdiction which the German nobles acquired, was more complete than that possessed by their order in other nations. They became, in reality, independent powers, and they claimed all the privileges of that character. The long interregnum from A. D. 1256, to A. D. 1273, accustomed them to an uncontrolled license, and led them to forget that subordination which is necessary in order to maintain public tranquillity. At the time when the other monarchs of Europe began to acquire such an increase of power and revenues, as added new vigour to their government, the authority and revenues of the emperors continued gradually to decline. The diets of the empire, which alone had authority to judge between such mighty barons, and power to enforce its decisions, met very seldom. Conring. *Acroamata*, p. 234. The diets, when they did assemble, were often composed of several thousand members, Chronic. Constat. ap. Struv. Corp. i. p. 546, and were tumultuary assemblies, ill qualified to decide concerning any question of right. The session of the diets continued only two or three days; Pfeffel Abregé, p. 244: so that they had no time to hear or discuss any cause that was in the smallest degree intricate. Thus Germany was left, in some measure, without any court of judicature, capable of deciding the contests between its more powerful members, or of repressing the evils occasioned by their private wars.

All the expedients which were employed in other countries of Europe, in order to restrain this practice, and which I have described, Note 21, were tried in Germany with little effect. The confederacies of the nobles and of the cities, and the division of Germany into various circles, which I mentioned in that note, were found likewise insufficient. As a last remedy, the Germans had recourse to arbiters, whom they called *Austräger*. The barons and states in different parts of Germany joined in conventions, by which they bound themselves to refer all controversies that might arise between them to the determination of *Austräger*, and to submit to their sentences as final. These arbiters are named sometimes in the treaty of convention, an instance of which occurs in Ludewig Reliquæ Manuscr. omnis ævi, vol. ii. 212; sometimes they were chosen by mutual consent upon occasion of any contest that arose; sometimes they were appointed by neutral persons; and sometimes the choice was left to be decided by lot. Datt. de Pace publica Imperii, lib. i. cap. 27, No. 60, &c. Speidelius Speculum, &c. voc. *Austrag.* p. 95. Upon the introduction of this practice, the public tribunals of justice became in a great measure useless, and were almost entirely deserted.

In order to re-establish the authority of government, Maximilian I. instituted the imperial chamber, at the period which I have mentioned. This tribunal consisted originally of a president, who was always a nobleman of the first order, and of sixteen judges. The president was appointed by the emperor, and the judges, partly by him, and partly by the states, according to forms which it is unnecessary to describe. A sum was imposed, with their own consent, on the states of the empire, for paying the salaries of the judges and officers in this court. The imperial chamber was established at first at Frankfort on the Maine. During the reign of Charles V., it was removed to Spiers, and continued in that city above a century and a half. It is now fixed at Wetlar. This court takes cognizance of all questions concerning civil right between the states of the empire, and passes judgment in the last resort, and without appeal. To it belongs likewise the privilege of judging in criminal causes, which may be considered as connected with the preservation of the public peace. Pfeffel Abregé, 560.

All causes relating to points of feudal right or jurisdiction, together with such as respect the territories which held of the empire in Italy, belong properly to the jurisdiction of the Aulic council. This tribunal was formed upon the model of the ancient court of the palace, instituted by the emperors of Germany. It depended not upon the states of the empire, but upon the emperor, he having the right of appointing at pleasure all the judges of whom it is composed. Maximilian, in order to procure some compensation for the diminution of his authority, by the powers vested in the imperial chamber, prevailed on the diet, A. D. 1512, to give its consent to the establishment of the Aulic council. Since that time it has been a great object of policy in the court of Vienna, to

extend the jurisdiction, and support the authority of the Aulic council, and to circumscribe and weaken those of the imperial chamber. The tedious forms and dilatory proceedings of the imperial chamber, have furnished the emperors with pretexts for doing so. "Lites Spire," according to the witticism of a German lawyer, "spirant, sed nunquam expirant." Such delays are unavoidable in a court composed of members named by many different states, jealous of each other. Whereas the judges of the Aulic council, depending upon one master, and being responsible to him alone, are more vigorous and decisive. Puffendorf, de Statu Imper. Germ. cap. v. § 20. Pfaffel Abregé, p. 581.

NOTE [43]. PAGE 87.

THE description which I have given of the Turkish government is conformable to the accounts of the most intelligent travellers who have visited that empire. The count de Marsigli, in his treatise concerning the military state of the Turkish empire, ch. vi. and the author of Observations on the religion, laws, government, and manners of the Turks, published at London, 1768, vol. i. p. 81, differ from other writers who have described the political constitution of that powerful monarchy. As they had opportunity, during their long residence in Turkey, to observe the order and justice conspicuous in several departments of administration, they seem unwilling to admit that it should be denominated a despotism. But when the form of government in any country is represented to be despotic, this does not suppose that the power of the monarch is continually exerted in acts of violence, injustice, and cruelty. Under political constitutions of every species, unless when some frantic tyrant happens to hold the sceptre, the ordinary administration of government must be conformable to the principles of justice, and if not active in promoting the welfare of the people, cannot certainly have their destruction for its object. A state, in which the sovereign possesses the absolute command of a vast military force, together with the disposal of an extensive revenue, in which the people have no privileges, and no part either immediate or remote in legislation; in which there is no body of hereditary nobility, jealous of their own rights and distinctions, to stand as an intermediate order between the prince and the people, cannot be distinguished by any name but that of a despotism. The restraints, however, which I have mentioned, arising from the *Capiculy*, and from religion, are powerful. But they are not such as change the nature or denomination of the government. When a despotic prince employs an armed force to support his authority, he commits the supreme power to their hands. The Prætorian bands in Rome dethroned, murdered, and exalted their princes, in the same wanton manner with the soldiery of the Porte at Constantinople. But notwithstanding this, the Roman emperors have been considered by all political writers as possessing despotic power.

The author of Observations on the religion, laws, government, and manners of the Turks, in a preface to the second edition of his work, hath made some remarks on what is contained in this Note, and in that part of the text to which it refers. It is with diffidence I set my opinion in opposition to that of a person, who has observed the government of the Turks with attention, and has described it with abilities. But after a careful review of the subject, to me the Turkish government still appears of such a species as can be ranged in no class but that to which political writers have given the name of *despotism*. There is not in Turkey any constitutional restraint upon the will of the sovereign, or any barrier to circumscribe the exercise of his power but the two which I have mentioned; one afforded by religion, the principle upon which the authority of the sultan is founded; the other by the army, the instrument which he must employ to maintain his power. The author represents the *Ulema*, or body of the law, as an intermediate order between the monarch and the people. Pref. p. 30. But whatever restraint the authority of the *Ulema* may impose upon the sovereign, is derived from religion. The *Moulahs*, out of whom the mufti and other chief officers of the law must be chosen, are ecclesiastics. It is as interpreters of the Koran or Divine Will that they are objects of veneration. The check, then, which they give to the exercise of arbitrary power is not different from one of those of which I took notice. Indeed, this restraint cannot be very considerable. The mufti, who is the head of the order, as well as every

inferior officer of law, is named by the sultan, and is removable at his pleasure. The strange means employed by the *Ulema* in 1746, to obtain the dismissal of a minister whom they hated, is a manifest proof that they possess but little constitutional authority which can serve as a restraint upon the will of the sovereign. *Observat.* p. 92. of 2d. edit. If the author's idea be just, it is astonishing that the *body of the law* should have no method of remonstrating against the errors of administration, but by setting fire to the capital.

The author seems to consider the *Capiculy* or soldiery of the Porte, neither as formidable instruments of the sultan's power, nor as any restraint upon the exercise of it. His reasons for this opinion are, that the number of the *Capiculy* is small in proportion to the other troops which compose the Turkish armies, and that in time of peace they are undisciplined. *Pref.* 2d. edit. p. 23, &c. But the troops stationed in a capital, though their number be not great, are always masters of the sovereign's person and power. The *Prætorian* bands bore no proportion to the legionary troops in the frontier provinces. The soldiery of the Porte are more numerous, and must possess power of the same kind, and be equally formidable, sometimes to the sovereign, and oftener to the people. However much the discipline of the Janizaries may be neglected at present, it certainly was not so in that age to which alone my description of the Turkish government applies. The author observes, *pref.* p. 29, that the Janizaries never deposed any sultan of themselves, but that some form of law true or false, has been observed, and that either the mufti, or some other minister of religion, has announced to the unhappy prince the law which renders him unworthy of the throne. *Observ.* p. 102. This will always happen. In every revolution, though brought about by military power, the deeds of the soldiery must be confirmed and carried into execution with the civil and religious formalities peculiar to the constitution.

This addition to the Note may serve as a further illustration of my own sentiments, but is not made with an intention of entering into any controversy with the author of *Observations*, &c. to whom I am indebted for the obliging terms in which he has expressed his remarks upon what I had advanced. Happy were it for such as venture to communicate their opinions to the world, if every animadversion upon them were conveyed with the same candid and liberal spirit. In one particular, however, he seems to have misapprehended what I meant, *pref.* p. 17. I certainly did not mention his or count Marsigli's long residence in Turkey, as a circumstance which should detract from the weight of their authority. I took notice of it, in justice to my readers, that they might receive my opinion with distrust, as it differed from that of persons whose means of information were so far superior to mine.

NOTE [44]. PAGE 87.

THE institution, the discipline, and privileges of the Janizaries are described by all the authors who give any account of the Turkish government. The manner in which enthusiasm was employed in order to inspire them with courage, is thus related by prince Cantemir: "When Amurath I. had formed them into a body, he sent them to Haji Bektash, a Turkish saint, famous for his miracles and prophecies, desiring him to bestow on them a banner, to pray to God for their success, and to give them a name. The saint, when they appeared in his presence, put the sleeve of his gown upon one of their heads, and said, "Let them be called *Yengicheri*. Let their countenance be ever bright, their hands victorious, their swords keen; let their spear always hang over the heads of their enemies, and wherever they go, may they return with a shining face." History of the Ottoman empire, p. 38. The number of Janizaries at the first institution of the body, was not considerable. Under Solyman, in the year 1521, they amounted to twelve thousand. Since that time their number has greatly increased. Marsigli, *Etat*, &c. ch. xvi. p. 68. Though Solyman possessed such abilities and authority as to restrain this formidable body within the bounds of obedience, yet its tendency to limit the power of the sultans was, even in that age, foreseen by sagacious observers. Nicolas Daulphinois, who accompanied M. D'Aramon, ambassador from Henry II. of France to Solyman, published an account of his travels, in which he describes and celebrates the discipline of the Janizaries, but at the same time predicts,

that they would, one day, become formidable to their masters, and act the same part at Constantinople, as the Prætorian bands had done at Rome. Collection of Voyages from the Earl of Oxford's library, vol. i. p. 599.

NOTE [45]. PAGE 88.

SOLYMAN the Magnificent, to whom the Turkish historians have given the surname of *Canuni*, or instituter of rules, first brought the finances and military establishment of the Turkish empire into a regular form. He divided the military force into the *Capiculy* or soldiery of the Porte, which was properly the standing army, and *Serrataculy* or soldiers appointed to guard the frontiers. The chief strength of the latter consisted of those who held Timariots and Ziams. These were portions of land granted to certain persons for life, in much the same manner as the military fiefs among the nations of Europe, in return for which military service was performed. Solyman, in his *Canun Name*, or book of regulations, fixed with great accuracy the extent of these lands in each province of his empire, appointed the precise number of soldiers each person who held a Timariot or a Ziam should bring into the field, and established the pay which they should receive while engaged in service. Count Marsigli and Sir Paul Rycaut have given extracts from this book of regulations, and it appears, that the ordinary establishment of the Turkish army exceeded a hundred and fifty thousand men. When these were added to the soldiery of the Porte, they formed a military power greatly superior to what any Christian state could command in the sixteenth century. Marsigli, *Etat Militaire*, &c. p. 136. Rycaut's *State of the Ottoman Empire*, book iii. ch. 2. As Solyman, during his active reign, was engaged so constantly in war, that his troops were always in the field, the *Serrataculy* became almost equal to the Janizaries themselves in discipline and valour.

It is not surprising then, that the authors of the sixteenth century should represent the Turks as far superior to the Christians both in the knowledge and in the practice of the art of war. Guicciardini informs us, that the Italians learned the art of fortifying towns from the Turks. *Histor. lib. xv. p. 266.* Busbequius, who was ambassador from the emperor Ferdinand to Solyman, and who had an opportunity to observe the state both of the Christian and Turkish armies, published a discourse concerning the best manner of carrying on war against the Turks, in which he points out at great length the immense advantages which the infidels possessed with respect to discipline, and military improvements of every kind. *Busbequii opera*, edit. Elzevir, p. 393, &c. The testimony of other authors might be added, if the matter were in any degree doubtful.

Before I conclude these Proofs and Illustrations, I ought to explain the reason of two omissions in them; one of which it is necessary to mention on my own account, the other to obviate an objection to this part of the work.

In all my inquiries and disquisitions concerning the progress of government, manners, literature, and commerce, during the middle ages, as well as in my delineations of the political constitution of the different states of Europe at the opening of the sixteenth century, I have not once mentioned M. de Voltaire, who, in his *Essay sur l'histoire generale*, has reviewed the same period, and has treated of all these subjects. This does not proceed from inattention to the works of that extraordinary man, whose genius, no less enterprising than universal, has attempted almost every different species of literary composition. In many of these he excels. In all, if he had left religion untouched, he is instructive and agreeable. But as he seldom imitates the example of modern historians in citing the authors from whom they derived their information, I could not, with propriety, appeal to his authority in confirmation of any doubtful or unknown fact. I have often, however, followed him as my guide in these researches, and he has not only pointed out the facts with respect to which it was of importance to inquire, but the conclusions which it was proper to draw from them. If he had, at the same time, mentioned the books which relate these particulars, a great part of my labour would have been unnecessary, and many of his readers, who now consider him only as an entertaining and lively writer, would find that he is a learned and well-informed historian.

As to the other omission, every intelligent reader must have observed, that I have not entered, either in the historical part of this volume, or in the Proofs and Illustrations, into the same detail with respect to the ancient laws and customs of the British kingdoms, as concerning those of the other European nations. As the capital facts with regard to the progress of government and manners in their own country are known to most of my readers, such a detail appeared to me to be less essential. Such facts and observations, however, as were necessary towards completing my design in this part of the work, I have mentioned under the different articles which are the subjects of my disquisitions. The state of government, in all the nations of Europe, having been nearly the same during several ages, nothing can tend more to illustrate the progress of the English constitution, than a careful inquiry into the laws and customs of the kingdoms on the continent. This source of information has been too much neglected by the English antiquaries and lawyers. Filled with admiration of that happy constitution now established in Great Britain, they have been more attentive to its forms and principles, than to the condition and ideas of remote times, which in almost every particular, differ from the present. While engaged in perusing the laws, charters, and early historians of the continental kingdoms, I have often been led to think that an attempt to illustrate the progress of English jurisprudence and policy, by a comparison with those of other kingdoms in a similar situation, would be of great utility, and might throw much light on some points which are now obscure, and decide others which have been long controverted.

INDEX

TO THE

VIEW OF THE STATE OF EUROPE.

AFRICA, the shocking devastations made there by the Vandals, 501, 502.

Aleppo, character of the clergy in his time, 515.

Alfred the Great, his complaint of the ignorance of the clergy, 515.

Allodial possession of land, explained, 507. How such possession became subject to military service, 508. Distinguished from beneficiary tenures, *ib.* How converted into feudal tenures, 509.

Allodium, the etymology of that word, 515.

Amurath, his character of the Huns, 502, 504.

Amurath, Sultan, the body of Janisaries formed by him, 87.

Anathema, form of that denounced against robbers during the middle ages, 554.

Arabic, the ancient Greek philosophy cultivated there, while lost in Europe, 550. The progress of philosophy from thence to Europe, 551.

Armies, standing, the rise of, traced, 46. By what means they became more general in Europe, 54.

Arms, the profession of, the most honourable in uncivilized nations, 35.

Aragon, rise of the kingdom of, 68. Its union with Castile, 69. The constitution and form of its government, 70. The privileges of its Cortes, *ib.* Office and jurisdiction of the justiza, 71. The regal power very confined, *ib.* Form of the allegiance sworn to the kings of, *ib.* The power of the nobility to control the regal power, 559. Their privilege of union taken away by Peter IV., 560. The establishment of the Inquisition opposed there, 561.

Ass, account of the ancient Romish feast of, 516.

Assemblies, legislative, how formed, 32.

—, general, of France, their power under the first race of kings, 76. Under the second and third, 77. At what period they lost their legislative authority, *ib.*

Attila, king of the Huns, account of his reception of the Roman ambassadors, 500. Some account of his conquests, 503.

Austria, the house of, by whom founded, 82.

Avila, an assembly of Castilian nobles there solemnly try and depose Henry IV. their king, 70.

Beillis, in the old French law, their office explained, 545.

Balance of power, the first rise of, in Europe, 53, 54. The progress of, 55, 56.

Baltic, the first source of wealth to the towns situated on that sea, 556.

Barcelona, its trade, riches, and privileges at the close of the fifteenth century, 562.

Barons, independence and mutual hostilities of, under the feudal system, 12. How affected by the enfranchisement of cities, 20. Acquire a participation in legislative government, 32. Private wars for redress of personal injuries, 24. Methods employed to abolish these contentions, 26. Origin of their supreme and independent jurisdiction, 29. Bad effects resulting from these privileges, 30. Steps taken by princes to reduce their courts, 32. Obligated to relinquish their judicial prerogatives, 36. Of Italy, subjected to municipal laws, 520, 521. Their right of territorial jurisdiction explained, 543. Their emoluments from causes decided in their courts, *ib.*

Benefices, under the feudal system, a history of, 504. When they became hereditary, 510.

Books, inquiry into the materials of ancient ones, 515. Loss of old manuscripts accounted for, *ib.* Great prices they sold for in ancient times, *ib.*

Boroughs, representatives of, how introduced into national councils, 52.

Britains, ancient, their distress and dejection when deserted by the Romans, and harried by the Picts and Caledonians, 500.

Brotherhood of God, an account of that association for extinguishing private wars, 534.

Bruges, how it became the chief mart for Italian commodities during the middle ages, 556.

Burgundy, Mary, heiress of, the importance with which her choice in a husband was considered by all Europe, 51. Tyrannous views of Louis XI. of France towards her, 52. Is married to the archduke Maximilian, *ib.* The influence of this match on the state of Europe, *ib.*

Cesar, his account of the ancient Germans, compared with that of Tacitus, 504.

Calatrava, military order of, in Spain, zealous to employ their prowess in defence of the honours of the Virgin Mary, 563. The vow used by these knights, *ib.*

Cambray, treaty of, its object, 56, 57. The confederacy dissolved, 57.

Canon law, inquiry into, 33. Progress of ecclesiastical usurpations, 33, 34. Maxims of, more equitable than the civil courts of middle ages, 34.

Castile, rise of the kingdom of, 68. Its union with Arragon, 69. Its king, Henry IV., deposed, 70. Constitution and government of that kingdom, 72. History of the Cortes of, and its privileges, *ib.* Kingdom originally elective, 561.

Catalonia, spirited behaviour of the people there in defence of their rights, against their king John II. of Arragon, 70.

Censuales, a species of voluntary slaves, the obligations they entered into, described, 530.

Centenarii, or inferior judges in the middle ages, extraordinary oath required from them, 554.

Champs de Mars, anecdote of, account of those assemblies of the ancient Gauls, 565.

Charlemagne, his law to prevent private wars for redress of personal injuries, 26, 533. State of Germany under his descendants, 80.

Charles IV., emperor, dissipates the imperial domains, 573.

— V., emperor, an emulator of the heroic conduct of his rival, Francis I., 37. His future grandeur founded on the marriage of the archduke Maximilian with the heiress of Burgundy, 52.

— VII. of France, the first who introduced standing armies in Europe, 47. His successful extension of the regal prerogative, *ib.*

— VIII. of France, his character, 52. How induced to invade Italy, *ib.* His resources and preparations for this enterprise, 53. His rapid success, *ib.* A combination of the Italian states formed against him, 54. Is forced to return back to France, *ib.* The distressed state of his revenues by this expedition, 56.

Charlevoix, his account of the North American Indians, made use of in a comparison between them and the ancient Germans, 505, 506.

Charters of immunity or franchise, an inquiry into the nature of those granted by the barons of France to the towns under their jurisdiction, 522. Of communities, granted by the kings of France, how they tended to establish regular government, 21, 523.

Chivalry, origin of, 36. Its beneficial effects on human manners, 37. The enthusiasm of, distinguished from its salutary consequences, *ib.*

- Christianity*, corrupted when first brought into Europe, 33. Its influence in freeing mankind from the bondage of the feudal policy, 339.
- Circles* of Germany, the occasion of their being formed, 83.
- Cities*, ancient states of, under the feudal policy, 19. The freedom of, where first established, 90. Charters of community, why granted in France by Louis le Gros, ib. Obtain the like all over Europe, 91. Acquire political consideration, ib.
- Clergy*, the progress of their usurpations, 33. Their plan of jurisprudence more perfect than that of the civil courts in the middle ages, 34. The great ignorance of, in the early feudal times of Europe, 515.
- Clariza*, slave to Willa, widow of duke Hugo, extract from the charter of manumission granted to her, 529.
- Clement*, council of, resolves on the holy war, 16. See *Peter the Hermit* and *Crusades*.
- Cloister* I., instance of the small authority he had over his army, 565.
- Clothes* II., his account of the popular assemblies among the ancient Gauls, 563.
- Clovis*, the founder of the French monarchy, unable to retain a sacred vase taken by his army from being distributed by lot among the rest of the plunder, 507.
- Colleges*, first establishment of, in Europe, 551.
- Combat*, judicial, prohibition of, an improvement in the administration of justice, 97. Foundation and universality of this mode of trial, 29. Pernicious effects of, 30. Various expedients for abolishing this practice, ib. Ancient Swedish law of, for words of reproach, 538. Positive evidence or points of proof rendered ineffectual by it, 539. This mode of trial authorized by the ecclesiastics, 540. Last instances of, in the histories of France and England, 541.
- Commerce*, spirit of crusading how far favourable to, at that early period, 19. First establishment of free corporations, 90. Charters of community, why granted by Louis le Gros, ib. Like practice obtains all over Europe, 21. Salutary effects of these institutions, ib. Low state of, during the middle ages, 40. Causes contributing to its revival, ib. Promoted by the Hanseatic league, 41. Is cultivated in the Netherlands, ib. Is introduced into England by Edward III, ib. The beneficial consequences resulting from the revival of, ib. The early cultivation of, in Italy, 554.
- Common law*, the first compilation of, made in England by lord chief justice Glanville, 548.
- Communities*. See *Charters*, *Cities*, *Commerce*, and *Corporations*.
- Gemma*, Anne, her character of the Crusaders, 519.
- Compass*, mariner's, when invented, and its influence on the extension of commerce, 40.
- Composition* for personal injuries, the motives for establishing, 533. The custom of, deduced from the practice of the ancient Germans, 541.
- Compurgators*, introduced as evidence in the jurisprudence of the middle ages, 37.
- Condottieri*, in the Italian policy, what, 63.
- Conrad*, count of Franconia, how he obtained election to the empire, 60.
- Conradin*, the last rightful heir to the crown of Naples of the house of Swabia, his unhappy fate, 65.
- Constantine*, treaty of, between the emperor Frederic Barbarossa and the free cities of Italy, 523.
- Constantinople*, its flourishing state at the time of the crusades, 17. When first taken by the Turks, 86. The crusaders, how looked upon there, 519. The account given of this city by the Latin writers, 519, 520.
- Constitutions*, popular, how formed, 92.
- Cordoba*, Goncalvo de, secures the crown of Naples to Ferdinand of Arragon, 66.
- Corporations* and bodies politic, establishments of, how far favourable to the improvement of manners, 19. Privileges of, how first claimed, 90. Charters of community, why granted by Louis le Gros in France, ib. Institution of, obtains all over Europe, 21. Their effects, ib. *Cortes* of Arragon, its constitution and privileges, 70.
- of Castile, a history of, and an account of its constitution and privileges, 72. The vigilance with which it guarded its privileges against the encroachments of the regal power, ib.
- Crusades*, first motives for undertaking, 16. Enthusiastic zeal with which they were undertaken, ib. First promoted by Peter the Hermit, ib. Success of them, 17. Consequences resulting from them, ib. Their effects on manners, 18. On property, ib. How advantageous to the enlargement of the regal power of European princes, ib. Commercial effects of, 19, 40. Universal frenzy for engaging in these expeditions accounted for, 517. Privileges granted to those who engaged in them, 517, 518. Stephen earl of Chartres and Blois, his account of them, 518. Expense of conducting them, how raised, 518, 519. Character given of the Crusaders by the Greek writers, 519.
- Debt*, first hint of attaching moveables for the recovery of, derived from the canon law, 548.
- Debtors*, how considered in the rude and simple state of society, 523.
- Diets* of Germany, some account of, 575.
- Doctors*, in the different faculties, dispute precedence with knights, 551.
- Ecclesiastical jurisprudence*, more perfect in its plan than the civil courts of the middle ages, 34. *Ecclesiastics*, when and by what degrees they claimed exemption from civil jurisdiction, 546. Military talents cultivated and exercised by those of the middle ages, 550.
- Edward III. of England, his endeavours to introduce commerce into his kingdom, 41.
- Electors* of Germany, rise of their privileges, 64. *Eloy*, St., his definition or description of a good Christian, 516.
- Emperors* of Germany, inquiry into their power, jurisdiction, and revenue, 572. Ancient mode of electing them, 574.
- England*, summary view of the contests between, and France, 44. Consequences of its losing its continental possessions, 45. The power of the crown, how extended, 49. See *Henry VII.* Why so many marks of Saxon usages and language, in comparison with those of the Normans, to be found in, 501. When corporations began to be established in, 537. Instances of the long continuance of personal servitude there, 531. Inquiry into the Saxon laws for putting an end to private wars, 535. Causes of the speedy decline of private wars there, proposed to the researches of antiquarians, 536. Last instances of judicial combat recorded in the history of, 541. Territorial jurisdiction of the barons, how abolished, 546. Causes of the slow progress of commerce there, 554, 557. The first commercial treaty entered into by, 557.
- Evidence*, imperfect nature of that admitted in law-proceedings during the middle ages, 27. Rendered ineffectual by the judicial combat, 540.
- Europe*, alterations in, by the conquests of the Romans, 7. Improvements the nations of, received in exchange for their liberties, 8. Its disadvantages under this change of circumstances, ib. Inquiry into the supposed populousness of the ancient northern nations, 6. Savage devastations exercised by the Goths, Vandals, and Huns, 10. Universal havoc occasioned by their irruptions and conquest, 11. First rudiments of the present policy of, as deduced from this period, ib. Origin of the feudal system, 12. See *Feudal System*. The

- general barbarism introduced with this policy, 13, 14. At what time government and manners began to improve, 15, 16. Causes and events which contributed to this improvement, 16. See *Crusades*, *Corporations*, *People*. Measures occasioned by private wars in, 36. Methods taken to suppress them, *ib.* Judicial combats prohibited, 37. Defects of judicial proceedings in the middle ages, *ib.* Influence of superstitution in these proceedings, 38. Origin of the independent territorial jurisdictions of the barons, 39. Bad consequences of their judicial power, *ib.* Steps taken by princes to abolish their courts, *ib.* Inquiry into the canon law, 33. Revival of the Roman law, 35. Effects of the spirit of chivalry, 36. How improved by the progress of science and cultivation of literature, 37. Christianity corrupted when first received in, 38. Scholastic theology the first object of learning in, *ib.* Low state of commerce in, during the middle ages, 40. Commerce revives in Italy, *ib.* Is promoted by the Hanseatic league, 41. Is cultivated in the Netherlands, *ib.* Effects of the progress of commerce on the polishing of manners, *ib.* Effects of the marriage of the heiress of Burgundy with the archduke Maximilian, on the state of, 53. By what means standing forces became general in, 55. Consequences of the league of Cambray to, 57. View of the political constitution of the several states of, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, 58. Italy, 59. The papacy, *ib.* Venice, 63. Florence, 64. Naples, *ib.* Milan, 66. Spain, 68. France, 76. Germany, 80. Turkey, 86. Instances of the small intercourse among nations in the middle ages, 532.
- Fædum**, the etymology of that word, 512.
- Ferdinand**, king of Arragon, unites the Spanish monarchy, by his marriage with Isabella of Castile, 68, 69. His schemes to exalt the regal power, 74. Resumes former grants of land from his barons, *ib.* Unites to the crown the grand masterships of the three military orders, 75. Why he patronized the association called the *Holy Brotherhood*, against the barons, 76.
- Fædal system**, origin of, deduced, 12. Primary object of this policy, *ib.* Its deficiencies for interior government, 13. Tenures of land, how established under, *ib.* Rise of intestine discords among the barons under, *ib.* Servile state of the people, *ib.* Weak authority of the king, *ib.* Its influence on the external operations of war, *ib.* General extinction of all arts and sciences effected by, 14. Its operation on religion, *ib.* Its influence on the character of the human mind, 15. At what time government and manners began to be improved, *ib.* Causes and events which contributed to this improvement, 16. See *Crusades*. Ancient state of cities under, 19. Frame of national councils under this policy, 22. How altered by the progress of civil liberty, 23. Inquiry into the administration of justice under, 24. Private war, 26. Judicial combat, 29. Independent jurisdiction of the barons, *ib.* Distinction between freemen and vassals under, 507–512. How strangers were considered and treated under, 553.
- Fiefs**, under the feudal system, a history of, 509. When they became hereditary, 510.
- Fitzstephen**, observations on his account of the state of London at the time of Henry II., 537.
- Flanders**. See *Netherlands*.
- Florence**, view of the constitution of, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, 64. Influence acquired by Cosmo di Medici in, *ib.*
- France**, by what means the towns in, first obtained charters of commonality, 30. Ordonnances of Louis X. and his brother Philip in favour of civil liberty, 53. Methods employed to suppress private wars, 26. St. Louis attempts to dis-
- countenance judicial combat, 30. View of the contests between, and England, 44. Consequences of its recovering its provinces from England, 45. Monarchy of, how strengthened by this event, 46. Rise of standing forces in, *ib.* Regal prerogative strengthened by this measure, 47. Extension of the regal prerogative vigorously pursued by Louis XI., 48. See *Louis XI.* Effects of the invasion of Italy by Charles VIII. See *Charles VIII.* National infantry established in, 55, 56. League of Cambray formed against the Venetians, 57. Battle of Ghiarraddada, *ib.* Inquiry into its ancient government and laws, 76. Power of the general assemblies under the first race of kings, *ib.* Under the second and third, 77. Regal power confined to the king's own domains, *ib.* When the general assembly or states general lost their legislative authority, *ib.* When the kings began to assert their legislative power, 78. When the government of, became purely monarchical, *ib.* Regal power nevertheless restrained by the privileges of the nobility, *ib.* Inquiry into the jurisdiction of its parliaments, particularly that of Paris, 79. How the allodial property of land there was altered into feudal, 510, 511. Progress of liberty in that kingdom traced, 537. Attempts to establish liberty there unsuccessful, 533. Last instance of judicial combat recorded in the history of, 541. Present government of, compared with that of ancient Gaul, 564. The states general, when first assembled, 570.
- Francis I.** of France, his character influenced by the spirit of chivalry, 37. Is emulated by the emperor Charles V., *ib.*
- Frederic Barbarossa**, emperor, the free cities of Italy unite against him, 523. Treaty of Constance with them, *ib.* Was the first who granted privileges to the cities in Germany, 526.
- Fædum**, in the ancient German usages, explained, 541.
- Freemen**, how distinguished from vassals, under the feudal policy, 507–512. Why often induced to surrender their freedom, and become slaves, 514.
- Fulcherius Carnotensis**, his character of the city of Constantinople, 530.
- Gaul**, how allodial property of land was changed into feudal there, 510. Government of, compared with that of modern France, 564. Small authority the kings of, enjoyed over their armies, illustrated in an anecdote of Clotaire I., 563. Account of the popular assemblies of, *ib.* Salic laws how enacted, *ib.* Were not subject to taxation, 566. See *France*.
- Geoffrey de Villehardouin**, his account of the magnificence of Constantinople at the time when taken by the Crusaders, 530.
- Germans**, ancient, an account of their usages and way of life, 504. Their method of engaging in war, *ib.* Comparison between them and the North American Indians, 505. Why they had no cities, 525. The practice of compounding for personal injuries by fines, deduced from their usages, 541.
- Germany**, little interested in foreign concerns, at the beginning of the fifteenth century, 44. National infantry established in, 55. State of, under Charlemagne and descendants, 60. Conrad, count of Franconia, chosen emperor, *ib.* His successors in the imperial dignity, *ib.* How the nobility of, acquired independent sovereign authority, *ib.* Fatal effects of aggrandizing the clergy in, 81. Contest between the emperor Henry IV. and Pope Gregory VII., *ib.* Rise of the factions of Guelphs and Ghibellines, 82. Decline of the imperial authority, *ib.* House of Austria, by whom founded, *ib.* Total change in the political constitution of the empire, *ib.* State of anarchy in which it continued to the time of Maximilian, the immediate predecessor

- of Charles V., *ib.* Divided into circles, 83. Imperial chamber instituted, *ib.* Avic council reformed, *ib.* View of its political constitution at the commencement of the ensuing history, *ib.* Its defects pointed out, *ib.* Imperial dignity and power compared, 84. Election of the emperors, *ib.* Repugnant forms of civil policy in the several states of, 85. Opposition between the secular and ecclesiastical members of, *ib.* United body hence incapable of acting with vigour, *ib.* When cities first began to be built in, 325. When the cities of, first acquired municipal privileges, 326. Arduous of, when enfranchised, *ib.* Immediate cities in the German jurisprudence, what, *ib.* Great calamities occasioned there by private wars, 537. Origin of the league of the Rhine, *ib.* When private wars were finally abolished there, *ib.* Inquiry into the power, jurisdiction, and revenue of its emperors, 572. Ancient mode of electing the emperors, 574. Account of the diets, 578.
- Ghibellines.* See *Guelphs*.
- Ghiaradda*, the battle of, 37.
- Glossville*, lord chief justice, the first who compiled a body of common law, in all Europe, 546.
- Goths*, Vandals, and Huns, overrun the Roman empire, and precipitate its downfall, 8. State of the countries from whence they issued, *ib.* Motives of their first excursions, *ib.* How they came to settle in the countries they conquered, 9. Comparison drawn between them and the Romans, at the period of their eruptions, 9, 10. Compared with the native Americans, 10. Desolation they occasioned in Europe, *ib.* Universal change made by them in the state of Europe, 11. Principles on which they made their settlements, *ib.* Origin of the feudal system, 12. See *Feudal System*. Inquiry into the administration of justice among, 24, 25. Their private wars, 25. Destroy the monuments of the Roman arts, 33. Their contempt of the Romans, and hatred of their arts, 500. Their aversion to literature, *ib.* No authentic account of their origin or ancient history existing, *ib.*
- Government*, how limited by the feudal policy, 13. Effects of the crusades on, 16. How affected by the enfranchisement of cities, 20. Legislative assemblies how formed, *ib.* Private wars destructive to the authority of, 24. Methods employed to abolish this hostile mode of redressing injuries, 26. How affected by the supreme independent jurisdictions of the barons, 29, 30. Steps towards abolishing them, 32. Origin and growth of royal courts of justice, 32, 33. How influenced by the revival of science and literature, 39. View of, at the beginning of the fifteenth century, 42. Power of monarchs then very limited, *ib.* Their revenues small, 43. Their armies unfit for conquest, *ib.* Princes hence incapable of extensive plans of operation, *ib.* Kingdoms very little connected with each other, 43, 44. How the efforts of, from this period, became more powerful and extensive, 45. Consequences of England losing its provinces in France, *ib.* Scheme of Louis XI. of France to extend the royal power, 48. See *Louis XI.* Power of the English crown enlarged, 50. See *Henry VII.* As also that of Spain, *ib.* How the use of standing armies became general, *ib.* View of the political constitution of the several states of Europe, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, 53. In what respects the charters of communities granted by the kings of France tended to introduce a regular form of, 523.
- Grasses*, the breeding of silk-worms, when introduced there, 554.
- Greek emperors*, their magnificence at Constantinople, 519.
- Gregory of Tours*, remarks on the state of Europe during the period of which he wrote the history, 13.
- Gregory the Great*, pope, his reason for granting liberty to his slaves, 520.
- VII., pope, foundation of his contests with Henry IV. emperor of Germany, 81. The mean submission he extorted from Henry, *ib.* His own account of this affair, 572.
- Guelphs* and *Ghibellines*, rise of those factions in Germany, 82.
- Guicciardini*, instance of his superstitious reverence for pope Clement VII., 63, *note*.
- Guutherus*, a monk, his character of Constantinople, at the time when taken by the crusaders, 522.
- Hanseatic league*, when formed, and its influence on the extension of commerce, 41, 556.
- Henry IV.* of Castile, solemnly tried and deposed by an assembly of Castilian nobles, 70.
- , emperor of Germany, the humiliating state to which he was reduced by pope Gregory VII., 81, 572.
- VII. of England, his situation at his accession to the crown, 50. Enables his barons to break their entail and sell their estates, *ib.* Prohibits his barons keeping retainers, *ib.* Encourages agriculture and commerce, *ib.*
- Herbasmus*, the nature of this fine under the feudal policy, explained, 508.
- Hernandez*, Santa, account of that institution, 564.
- History*, the most calamitous period of, pointed out, 10, 11.
- Holy Brotherhood*, an association in Spain under that name, on what occasion formed, 75, 76.
- Land, the original inducements of the Christians to rescue it from the hands of the infidels, 16. See *Crusades* and *Peter the Hermit*.
- Honour*, points of the ancient Swedish law for determining, 532.
- Hospitality*, enforced by statutes during the middle ages, 552.
- Huns*, instance of their enthusiastic passion for war, 500. Some account of their policy and manners, 502. See *Goths*.
- Jaxiaris*, origin and formidable nature of those troops, 87.
- Imperial chamber of Germany* instituted, 83. The occasion of its institution, 575.
- Indians*, North American, a comparison drawn between them and the ancient Germans, 505.
- Industry*, the spirit of, how excited by the enfranchisements of cities, 21.
- Infantry*, the advantages of, beyond cavalry, taught to the rest of Europe by the Swiss, 55. National bodies of, established in Germany, *ib.* In France and Spain, 55, 56.
- Inheritance*, and right of representation, between orphan grandsons and their uncles, how decided in the tenth century, 519.
- Interest* of money, the necessity of admitting, is a commercial view, 555. Preposterously condemned by the churchmen of the middle ages, *ib.* The cause hence of the exorbitant exactions of the Lombard bankers, *ib.*
- Italy*, when the cities of, began to form themselves into nodal politics, 30. Commerce first improved there, and the reasons of it, 40. The revolutions in Europe occasioned by the invasion of, by Charles VIII. of France, 53. The state of, at the time of this invasion, *ib.* The rapid success of Charles, 53, 54. A combination of the states of, drives Charles out of, and gives birth to the balance of power in Europe, 54. The political situation of, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, 58. The papacy, *ib.* Venice, 63. Florence, 64. Naples, *ib.* Milan, 66. Evidences of the desolation made there by the northern invaders of the Roman empire, 503. How the cities of, obtained their municipal privileges, 520. State of, under Frederic I., 521. Treaty of Coarance between the free cities of, and the emperor Frederic Barbarossa, 522.

Judgment of God, modes of acquittal by, in the law proceedings during the middle ages, 56. 537.

Judicial Oracles, method of trial by, 537.

Julius II., pope, forms a confederacy against the Venetians at Cambray, 57. Seizes part of the Venetian territories, *ib.* Confederacy dissolved, *ib.* Turns his schemes against France, 58.

Jurispudence, ecclesiastical, more perfect in its plan than the civil courts in the middle ages, 56. See *Law*.

Justice, an inquiry into the administration of, under the feudal policy, 34. Steps towards the improvement of, as civil liberty advanced, 25. Redress chiefly pursued by private wars, *ib.* Methods taken to suppress private wars, 26. Judicial combats prohibited, 37. The defects of judicial proceedings in the middle ages, *ib.* Compurgators, the nature of that kind of evidence, *ib.* Methods of trial by ordeal, or acquittal by judgment of God, 32. Origin of the supreme independent jurisdictions of the feudal barons, 32. Extent and bad effects of their privileges, *ib.* Steps taken by monarchs to reduce the barons' courts, *ib.* Growth of royal courts of justice, 33. Inquiry into the canon law, *ib.* How improved by the revival of the Roman law, 34. When the administration of, became a distinct profession, 35.

Justice, or supreme judge of Arragon, his office and privileges, 71. An inquiry by whom this office was elected, 557. Who was eligible to this office, 558. Nature of the tribunal appointed to control his administration, *ib.* Instance of his extensive power, 558, 559.

King, his power how circumscribed by the barons, under the feudal system, 13. By what means the crusades tended to enlarge the regal authority, 18.

Koran, its influence in checking the sultans of the Ottoman empire, 87.

Land, how held at the establishment of the feudal system, 12. See *Feudal System*.

—, the property of, how considered by the ancient barbarous nations, 507. Allodial possession of, explained, *ib.* The proprietors how subjected to military service, 507, 508. Allodial and beneficiary possession distinguished, 508. Allodial property why generally converted into feudal, 509.

Law, when the study of it became a distinct employment, 36.

—, canon, an inquiry into, 33. The maxims of, more equitable than the civil courts of the middle ages, *ib.* When first compiled, 548.

—, Roman, how it sunk into oblivion, 35. Circumstances which favoured the revival of it, *ib.* Its effects in improving the administration of justice, *ib.* Its rapid progress over Europe, 548.

Leobarrowas, in the Scottish law, explained, 523.

Liberty, civil, the rise and progress of, traced, 90. 21. How favoured by the ordinances of Louis X. of France, and his brother Philip, 93. The spirit of, how excited in France, 527. The particulars included in the charters of, granted to husbandmen, 528. The influence of the Christian religion in extending, 529. The several opportunities of obtaining, 533.

Limoges, council of, its endeavours to extinguish private wars, 533.

Literature, cultivation of, greatly instrumental in civilizing the nations of Europe, 37. Why the first efforts of, ill-directed, 38. The good effects nevertheless of the spirit of inquiry exerted, 39. How checked in its progress, *ib.* Its influence on manners and government, *ib.*

Liturgs, the preference between the Musarabic and Romish, how ascertained in Spain, 530.

Lombards, the first bankers in Europe, 555. The motive of their exacting exorbitant interest, *ib.*

London, its flourishing state at the time of Henry II., 537.

Louis le Gros, of France, his inducement to grant privileges to towns within his own domains, 52. See *Charters*.

—, St., the great attention he paid to the administration of justice, in appeals which came before him, 545.

—, X. of France, his ordinances in favour of civil liberty, 23.

—, XI. of France, his character, 48. His schemes for depressing the nobility, *ib.* Sows divisions among them, *ib.* Increases the standing forces, 49. Enlarges the revenues of the crown, *ib.* His address in overruling the assembly of states, *ib.* Extends the bounds of the French monarchy, *ib.* The activity of his external operations, 50. His treacherous baseness towards the heiress of Burgundy, 51, 52. The effects of his conduct, 52.

—, XII., his hesitation in carrying on war against the pope, 62, *note*. Asserts his right to the duchy of Milan, and retains Ludovico Sforza in prison, 67.

Manfred, his struggles for the crown of Naples, 63.

Masked, the most calamitous period in the history of, pointed out, 10, 11.

Manners, the barbarity of, under the feudal establishments, after the overthrow of the Roman empire, 14. When they began to improve, 15. Effects of the crusades on, 17, 18. How improved by the enfranchisement of cities, 22. How improved by the erection of royal courts of justice, in opposition to the barons' courts, 33. Effects of the revival of the Roman law on, 35. The beneficial tendency of the spirit of chivalry on, 37. How influenced by the progress of science, *ib.* How, polished by the revival of commerce, 41.

Maximission, particulars included in the charters of, granted to husbandmen or slaves, 528. The form of, 529.

Maximilian, archduke of Austria, married to Mary, heiress of Burgundy, 52. The influence of this match on the state of Europe, *ib.*

—, emperor, institutes the Imperial chamber, 63. Reforms the Aulic council, *ib.*

Medici, Cosmo di, the first of the name, the influence he acquired in Florence, 64.

Milan, the state of the duchy of, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, 66. Rise and progress of the disputes concerning the succession to, *ib.*

Mind, the human, a view of, under the first establishment of the feudal policy in Europe, 14. The era of its ultimate depression, and commencement of its improvement, 15. The progress of its operations, before the full exertion of it, 36, 39.

Ministeriales, a class of the Oblati, or voluntary slaves, the pious motives of the obligations they entered into, 530.

Moors, make a conquest of Spain, 66. By what means weakened during their establishment there, *ib.* Remarks on their conduct in Spain, 69.

Municipal privileges, how obtained by the cities of Italy, 520. Secured to them by the treaty of Constance, 523. The favourite state of, under the Roman government, 525.

Naples, a view of the constitution of that kingdom at the commencement of the sixteenth century, 64. The turbulent, unsettled state of that kingdom, 65. State of the disputes concerning the succession of the crown of, *ib.* The pretensions of the French and Spanish monarchs to the crown of, *ib.*

Narbonne, community of, preamble to the writ of summons of Philip the Long to, 527, 528.

Navigation, proof of the imperfect state of, during the middle ages, 556.

- Netherlands*, vigorous prosecution of the manufactures of hemp and flax there, on the revival of commerce in Europe, 41.
- Normans*, why so few traces of their usages and language to be found in England, in comparison with those of the Saxons, 501.
- Oblati*, or voluntary slaves, the classes of, specified, 530.
- Ordeal*, methods of trial by, during the middle ages, 38. The influence of superstition in dictating these means, ib.
- Otto*, Frisingensis, his account of the state of Italy under Frederic I., 531.
- Ottoman* empire, the origin and despotic nature of, 88. Becomes formidable to the Christian powers, 88.
- Papacy*. See *Papedom*.
- Paper*, when first made of the present materials, 516.
- Paris*, an inquiry into the pre-eminent jurisdiction of its parliament over the other parliaments of France, 79. Its origin traced, 570. The royal edicts registered by, before admitted to be laws, 571.
- Parliaments*, or legislative assemblies, how formed under the feudal policy, 82. How altered by the progress of civil liberty, ib.
- People*, their wretched servile state under the feudal system, 13, 22. Released from their slavish state by the enfranchisement of cities, 28. How they obtained a representation in national councils, ib. Those who lived in the country and cultivated the ground, an inquiry into their condition under the feudal policy, 512.
- Persecution*, murder in, how punished there, 543.
- Peter* the Hermit, excites the European princes to undertake the Holy War, 16.
- IV. king of Arragon, defeats the leaders of the Arragonese union, and destroys the privilege of these associations, 500.
- Philip* the Long, presumes to his writ of summons to the community of Narbonne, 537, 538.
- Philosophy*, cultivated by the Arabians, when lost in Europe, 550, 551. Its progress from them into Europe, 551.
- Pilgrimages* to the Holy Land, when first undertaken, 16. See *Crusades* and *Peter* the Hermit.
- Placentia*, council of, the Holy War resolved on by, 16. See *Peter* the Hermit and *Crusades*.
- Plunder*, how divided among the ancient northern nations, 19. Illustrated in an anecdote of Clovis, 507.
- Papedom*, the highest dignity in Europe at the commencement of the sixteenth century, 59. Origin and progress of the papal power, ib. The territories of the popes unequal to the support of their spiritual jurisdiction, 60. Their authority in their own territories extremely limited, ib. The check they received from the Roman barons, ib. Nicholas Rienzo attempts to establish a democratical government in Rome, and to destroy the papal jurisdiction, 61. The papal authority considerably strengthened by the popes Alexander VI. and Julius II., ib. See *Julius* II. The permanent nature of ecclesiastical dominion, ib. The civil administration of, not uniform or consistent, ib. Rome the school of political intrigue during the sixteenth century, 63. The advantages derived from the union of spiritual and temporal authority, ib. A view of the contests between the popes and the emperors of Germany, 81.
- Populiveness* of the ancient northern nations, an inquiry into, 8.
- Princes*, extract from his account of the Roman embassy to Attila king of the Huns, 500.
- Procopius*, his account of the cruel devastations made by the irruption of the northern nations, 501, 502.
- Property*, the possession of, how secured by the French charters of communities, 532.
- Proveditori*, in the Venetian policy, their office, 63.
- Religion*, how corrupted by the northern nations established in Europe under the feudal policy, 14. Its influence in freeing mankind from the feudal servitude, 590.
- Repledging*, the right of, in the law of Scotland, explained, 544.
- Reproach*, words of, the ancient Swedish law of satisfaction for, 538.
- Revenues*, royal, very small under the feudal policy, 43. By what means increased, 56.
- Rhins*, origin and intention of the league of, 537.
- Rienzo*, Nicholas, endeavours to rescue Rome from the papal authority, and establish a democratical form of government there, 61.
- Robbers*, the anathema pronounced against them during the middle ages, 554.
- Rodolph* of Hapsburgh, how he attained election to the empire of Germany, 82.
- Romans*, an inquiry into those advantages which enabled them to conquer the rest of Europe, 7. The improvements they communicated in return for their conquests, ib. The disadvantages the provinces laboured under, from their dominion, ib. Their empire overturned by the irruption of the barbarous nations, 8. The concurrent causes of their ruin, 9. A comparison drawn between them and the northern nations, 10. All the civil arts established by them obliterated, ib. The monuments of their arts industriously destroyed by their barbarous invaders, 39.
- Rome*, papal. See *Papedom*.
- Royal* truce, an account of, 534.
- Salic* laws, the manner in which they were enacted, 565.
- Saxons*, why so many traces of their laws, language, and customs to be found in England, 501. Inquiry into their laws for putting an end to private wars, 535, 536.
- Science*, the revival and progress of, how far instrumental in civilizing the nations of Europe, 37. A summary view of the revival and progress of, in Europe, 550.
- Sforza*, Francis, the foundation of his pretensions to the duchy of Milan, 67. Is murdered by his uncle Ludovico, ib.
- Ludovico, his private views in engaging Charles VIII. of France to invade Italy, 53. See *Charles* VIII. Murders his nephew Francis, and seizes Milan, 67. Is stripped of his dominions by Louis XII. of France, and dies in prison, ib.
- Shipwrecks*, the right lords of manors claim to, whence derived, 553.
- Silk*, the rarity of, and the high price it bore in ancient Rome, remarked, 554. The breeding of silk-worms, when introduced into Greece, ib.
- Slaves*, letters of, in the law of Scotland, what, 542.
- Slaves*, under the feudal policy, their wretched state, 519, 513. Oblati, or voluntary slaves, the several classes of, 530.
- Society*, civil, the rude state of, under the feudal establishments after the downfall of the Roman empire, 14. The influence of the crusades on, 17. How improved by the establishment of municipal communities, 19. The effects the enfranchisements of the people had on, 23. Private wars, how destructive to, 34. These intestine hostilities, how suppressed, 36. The administration of justice improved by the prohibition of judicial combats, 37. The growth of royal courts of justice, in opposition to the barons' courts, 33. How advanced by the revival of the Roman law, 35. The effects of the spirit of chivalry in improving, 38. The revival of commerce and its influences, 39.

Selymes, sultan, his character, 88.
Spain, a summary view of its situation, at the commencement of the fifteenth century, 49. The power of the crown of, how extended by Ferdinand, 50. National infantry established in, 55. Is conquered by the Vandals, and after by the Moors, 63. The empire of the Moors in, how weakened, 14. Rise of the kingdoms of Castile and Aragon, 15. Their union into the Spanish monarchy, 69. The ancient customs still retained amidst all its revolutions, 15. Peculiarities in its constitution and laws remarked, 15. See *Aragon* and *Castile*. Various causes which contributed to limit the regal power in, 73. The titles of how they attained their consideration and power, 74. The schemes of Ferdinand and Isabella, to exalt the regal power, 15. The grand master-ships of the three orders annexed to the crown, 75. The association of the *Holy Brotherhood*, on what occasion formed, 76. The tendency of this association to abridge the territorial jurisdictions of the barons, 15. The cruel devastations made by the Vandals in the invasion of that province, 501. When the cities of, acquired municipal privileges, 527. The long continuance of the practice of private wars there, 536. The total annual revenue of the nobility, in the time of Charles V., 562. An inquiry into the origin of communities or free cities in, 15.
St. Jago, the military order of, when and on what occasion instituted, 563.
Standing armies. See *Armies*.
States general of France, causes which rendered their authority imperfect, 76. When they lost their legislative authority, 77. When first assembled, 570. The form of proceeding in them, 15.
Stephen, earl of Chartres and Blois, his account of the progress of the Crusaders, 518.
Stiernhook, his account of the ancient Swedish law of satisfaction for words of reproach, 534.
Strangers, in what light considered, and how treated during the middle ages, and under the feudal policy, 553.
Sugar canes, when first brought from Asia into Europe, and thence carried to America, 554, 555.
Sultans, Turkish, their despotic power, 86. How nevertheless limited, 87.
Superstition, its influence in the legal proceedings during the middle ages, 37.
Swiss, the superior discipline of their troops, in the fifteenth century, 55. Teach other nations the advantages of infantry over cavalry, 15.
Tacitus, his account of the ancient Germans compared with that of Cæsar, 504.
Tenures, feudal, the origin of, 12. See *Feudal System* and *Land*.
Theology, scholastic, the first literary pursuits at the revival of learning in Europe, 38.
Truce of God, an account of, 534.
Turkey, origin of its government, 86. The de-

spotic genius of this government, 15. No hereditary nobility in, 577. The authority of the sultans, how checked, 87. Origin of the Janizaries, 15. Becomes formidable to the Christian princes, 88.
Union of the Aragonese nobles to control the undue exercise of regal power, explained, 559. This privilege abrogated by Peter IV., 560.
Universities, the first establishment of, in Europe, 551.
Vandals, their cruel devastations in the invasion of Spain, 501. The havoc made by them in Africa, 501, 502. See *Goths*.
Vassals, under the feudal system, a view of their slavish condition, 13, 23. How they obtained enfranchisement, 23. How anciently distinguished from freemen, 507—512. Their wretched state under their feudal masters, 512, 513.
Venice, the long duration of its civil constitution, and its flourishing state at the time of the league of Cambray, 56, 57. Its possessions dismembered by the confederates, 57. Dissolves the confederacy, 15. Its rise and progress, 63. Defects in its constitution, 15. The excellency of its naval institutions, 64. Its extensive commerce, 15.
Visconti, rise of the family of, in Milan, 66.
War, a comparison between the manner of carrying on, by barbarous and by civilized nations, 10. How rendered feeble in its operations by the feudal policy, 13. The profession of arms the most honourable in uncivilized nations, 25. The rise of standing armies traced, 46. By what means standing forces became general, 54. The superiority of infantry in, how taught, 55.
Wars, private, for the redressing personal injuries, under the feudal policy, an inquiry into, 25. Methods taken to abolish this hostile practice, 26. Judicial combat prohibited, 37. Inquiry into the sources of these customs, 531. Who entitled to the privileges of exercising, 15. On what occasions undertaken, 531, 532. Who included, or bound to engage in these disputes, 532. Who excluded from undertaking, 15. The cruel manner of prosecuting them, 15. A chronological account of the expedients made use of to suppress them, 533. *Truce of God*, an account of, *Brotherhood of God*, an account of, 534. *Royal Truce*, what, 15. Saxon laws of England for putting an end to them, 535, 536. The obstinate attachment of the Spaniards to this practice, 536. The calamities occasioned in Germany by, 537.
Welsh, ancient, strangers killed with impunity by them, 553.
Willa, widow of duke Hugo, extract from her charter of manumission, granted to Cleriza, one of her slaves, 529.
Willermus, archbishop of Tyre, his account of Constantinople, 520.
Wittikindus, abbot, his testimony in favour of the judicial combat, 540.

INDEX

TO THE

REIGN OF THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.

ABSOLUTION, the form of that used by father Tuetel in Germany, 138, *note*.

Adorni, the faction of, assists the imperial general Colonna in the reduction of Genoa, 157.

Adrian, of Utrecht, made preceptor to Charles V. under William de Croy, lord of Chievres, 98. His character, *ib.* Sent by Charles with power to assume the regency of Castile on the death of his grandfather, 101. His claim admitted by cardinal Ximenes, and executed in conjunction, *ib.* Authorized by Charles to hold the Cortes of Valencia, which refuses to assemble before him, 118. Made viceroy of Castile on the departure of Charles for Germany, 119. His election remonstrated against by the Castilians, *ib.* Is chosen pope, 156. Retrospect of his conduct in Spain during the absence of Charles, 161. Sends Ronquillo to reduce the Segovians, who repulse him, *ib.* Sends Fonseca to besiege the city, who is repulsed by the inhabitants of Medina del Campo, *ib.* Apologizes for Fonseca's conduct to the people, 162. Recalls Fonseca, and dismisses his troops, *ib.* His authority disclaimed by the holy Junta, 163. Deprived of power by them, 164. His ill reception on his arrival at Rome on being chosen to the papacy, 174. Restores the territories acquired by his predecessor, 175. Labours to unite the contending powers of Europe, *ib.* Publishes a bull for a three years' truce among them, *ib.* Accedes to the league against the French king, *ib.* His death, 179. The sentiments and behaviour of the people on that occasion, *ib.* A retrospect of his conduct towards the reformers, 183. His brief to the diet of Nuremberg, *ib.* Receives a list of grievances from the diet, 184. His conduct to the reformers, how esteemed at Rome, 185.

Africa, the Spanish troops sent by cardinal Ximenes against Barbarossa, defeated there, 105.

Algees Morten, interview between the emperor Charles and Francis there, 374.

Als-le-Chapelle, the emperor Charles crowned there, 154. Ferdinand his brother crowned king of the Romans there, 336.

Alvarez, Don Ferdinand, Francis I. of France, taken prisoner at the battle of Pavia, committed to his custody, 193. Conducts Francis to Spain, 197. Delivers up Francis in pursuance of the treaty of Madrid, 304. Is sent ambassador to Francis to require the fulfilment of his treaty, 310. Pope Clement VII., taken prisoner by the imperialists, is committed to his custody, 318.

Albany, John Stuart, duke of, commands the French army sent by Francis I. to invade Naples, 190.

Albert, of Brandenburg, grand master of the Teutonic order, becomes a convert to the doctrines of Luther, 308. Obtains of Sigismund king of Poland the investiture of Prussia, erected into a duchy, *ib.* Put under the ban of the empire, *ib.* His family fixed in the inheritance of Prussia, *ib.* Commands a body of troops in behalf of Maurice of Saxony, but endeavours to assert an independency, 410.

Defeats and takes the duke d'Aumale prisoner, and joins the emperor at Metz, 419. Is condemned by the imperial chamber for his demands on the bishops of Bamberg and Wurzburg, 423. A league formed against him, 424. Is defeated by Maurice, *ib.* Is again defeated by Henry of Brunswick, 425. Is driven out of Germany, and dies in exile, *ib.* His territories restored to his collateral heirs, *ib.*

Albert, elector of Mentz, the publication of indulgences in Germany committed to him, 125.

Alexander VI. pope, remarks on the pontificate of, 136.

Alexander di Medici. See *Medici*.

Algiers, how it was seized by Barbarossa, 232, 253. Is seized by the brother of the same name, on the death of the former, 253. Is taken under the protection of the Porte, *ib.* Is governed by Hasen Aga in the absence of Barbarossa, 298. Is besieged by the emperor Charles V., 299, 300. Charles forced to embark by bad weather, 302.

Alraschid, brother of Muley-Hasen king of Tunis, solicits the protection of Barbarossa against him, 254. His treacherous treatment by Barbarossa, *ib.*

Alva, duke of, adheres to Ferdinand of Arragon, in his dispute with the archduke Philip concerning the regency of Castile, 92. Forces the dauphin to abandon the siege of Perpignan, 305. Presides at the court-martial which condemns the elector of Saxony to death, 364. Detains the landgrave prisoner by the emperor's order, 368. Commands under the emperor the army destined against France, 419. Is appointed commander-in-chief in Piedmont, 440. Enters the ecclesiastical territories and seizes the Campagna Romana, 461. Concludes a truce with the pope, 462. Negotiates a peace between Philip and the pope, with cardinal Caraffa, 472. Goes to Rome to ask pardon of the pope for his hostilities, *ib.* Is sent to Paris in the name of Philip to espouse the princess Elizabeth, 488.

Amerstorff, a nobleman of Holland, associated by Charles V. with cardinal Ximenes, in the regency of Castile, 104.

Anabaptists, the origin of that sect deduced, 265. Their principal tenets, *ib.* Their settlement at Munster, *ib.* Character of their principal leaders, *ib.* They seize the city of Munster, *ib.* They establish a new form of government there, *ib.* Choose Boccold king, 247. Their licentious practices, 247, 248. A confederacy of the German princes formed against them, 249. Are blockaded in Munster by the bishop, *ib.* The city taken, and great slaughter made of them, *ib.* Their king put to death, 250. Character of the sect since that period, *ib.* See *Matthias and Boccold*.

Angleria, his authority cited in proof of the exertions of the Flemish ministers of Charles V., 109.

Anhalt, prince of, avows the opinions of Martin Luther, 183.

Annata, to the court of Rome, what, 141.

Arragon, how Ferdinand became possessed of that kingdom, 89. The Cortes of, acknowledge the archduke Philip's title to the crown, 90. Ancient enmity between this kingdom and Castile, 91. Navarre added to this crown by the arts of Ferdinand, 97. Arrival of Charles V., 109. The Cortes not allowed to assemble in his name, 110. The refractory behaviour of the Arragonians, *ib.* They refuse restitution of the kingdom of Navarre, *ib.* Don John Lanusa appointed regent, on the departure of Charles for Germany, 119. Who composes the disturbances there, 173. The moderation of Charles towards the insurgents on his arrival in Spain, 174. See *Spain*.

Ardes, an interview between Francis I. and Henry VIII. of England, 193.

Asturias, Charles, son of Philip and Joanna, acknowledged prince of, by the Cortes of Castile, 95.

Augsburg, a diet called there by Charles V., 336. His public entry into that city, *ib.* The confession of faith named from this city, drawn up by Melancthon, 337. Resolute behaviour of the protestant princes at, *ib.* Its form of government violently altered, and rendered submissive to the emperor, 371. The diet again assembled there, 373. Is intimidated by being surrounded by the emperor's Spanish troops, *ib.* The emperor re-establishes the Romish worship in the churches of, *ib.* The diet, by the emperor's order, petitions the pope for the return of the council to Trent, 375. A system of theology laid before the diet by the emperor, 377. The archbishop of Mentz declares, without authority, the diet's acceptance of it, *ib.* The diet re-assembled there, 385. The diet takes part with the emperor against the city of Magdeburg, 388. Is seized by Maurice of Saxony, 405. Another diet at, opened by Ferdinand, 443. Cardinal Morone attends the diet as the pope's nuncio, *ib.* Morone departs on the pope's death, 444. Recess of the diet on the subject of religion, 445. Remarks on this recess, 447.

Avila, a convention of the malecontents in Spain held there, 183. A confederacy, termed the holy Junta, formed there, 163. Which disclaims the authority of Adrian, *ib.* The holy Junta removed to Tordesillas, *ib.* See *Junta*.

Austria, by what means the house of, became so formidable in Germany, 219. The extraordinary acquisitions of the house of, in the person of the emperor Charles V., 459, 490.

Barbarossa, Horuc, his rise to the kingdom of Algiers and Tunis, 105. Defeats the Spanish troops sent against him by cardinal Ximenes, *ib.* His parentage, 232. Commences pirate with his brother Hayradin, *ib.* How he acquired possession of Algiers, *ib.* Infests the coast of Spain, 253. Is reduced and killed by Comares the Spanish governor of Oran, *ib.*

—, Hayradin, brother to the former of the same name, takes possession of Algiers on his brother's death, 253. Puts his dominions under the protection of the Grand Signior, *ib.* Obtains the command of the Turkish fleet, *ib.* His treacherous treatment of Alraschid, brother to the king of Tunis, 254. Seizes Tunis, *ib.* Extends his depredations by sea, *ib.* Prepares to resist the emperor's armament against him, 255. Goletta and his fleet taken, 256. Is defeated by Charles, *ib.* Tunis taken, 257. Makes a descent on Italy, 300. Burns Rheggio, *ib.* Besieges Nice in conjunction with the French, but is forced to retire, *ib.* Is dismissed by Francis, 314.

Barbary, a summary view of the revolution of, 222. Its division into independent kingdoms, *ib.* Rise of the piratical states. *ib.* See *Barbarossa*.

Barcelona, the public entry of the emperor Charles V. into that city as its count, 233. The treaties of Charles with the Italian states published there, 234.

Bayard, chevalier, his character, 151. His gallant defence of Mezieres, besieged by the imperialists, *ib.* Obliged them to raise the siege, *ib.* His noble behaviour at his death, 181. His respectful funeral, 182.

Belley, M., his erroneous account of the education of Charles V. corrected, 98, *note*. His account of the disastrous retreat of the emperor Charles V. from his invasion of Provence, 369.

Bible, a translation of, undertaken by Martin Luther, and its effects in opening the eyes of the people, 169.

Biocca, battle of, between Colonna and marshal Lautrec, 157.

Becold, or Beukels, John, a journeyman tailor, becomes a leader of the anabaptists at Munster, 246. Succeeds Matthias in the direction of their affairs, 247. His enthusiastic extravagances, *ib.* Is chosen king, 248. Marries fourteen wives, *ib.* Beheads one of them, 249. Is put to a cruel death at the taking of Munster, 250. See *Anabaptists*.

Bohemia, the archduke Ferdinand chosen king of, 319. Ferdinand encroaches on the liberties of the Bohemians, 371. The Reformation introduced by John Huss and Jerome of Prague, *ib.* Raise an army to no purpose, *ib.*

Bologna, an interview between the emperor Charles V. and pope Clement VII. there, 333. Another meeting between them there, 341.

Bonniwet, admiral of France, appointed to command the invasion of Milan, 178. His character, *ib.* Enables Colonna to defend the city of Milan by his imprudent delay, 178, 179. Forced to abandon the Milanese, 181. Is wounded, and his army defeated by the imperialists, *ib.* Stimulates Francis to an invasion of the Milanese, 188. Advises Francis to besiege Pavia, 189. Advises him to give battle to Bourbon, who advanced to the relief of Pavia, 191. Is killed at the battle of Pavia, 192.

Bouillon, Robert de la Marck, lord of, declares war against the emperor Charles, at the instigation of Francis, 150. Is ordered by Francis to disband his troops, 151. His territories reduced by the emperor, *ib.*

Boulogne, besieged by Henry VIII. of England, 317. Taken, 320.

Bourbon, Charles, duke of, his character, 176. The causes of his discontent with Francis I., *ib.* His duchess dies, *ib.* Rejects the advances of Louise the king's mother, 177. His estate sequestered by her intrigues, *ib.* Negotiates secretly with the emperor, *ib.* Is included in a treaty between the emperor and Henry VIII. of England, *ib.* Is taxed by the king with betraying him, which he denies, 178. Escapes to Italy, *ib.* Directs the measures of the imperial army under Lannoy, 181. Defeats the French on the banks of the Sesia, *ib.* Instigates Charles to an invasion of France, 186. Advances to the relief of Pavia, 191. Defeats Francis, and takes him prisoner, 192. Hastens to Madrid to secure his own interests in the interview between Charles and Francis, 198. His kind reception by Charles, 199. Obtains a grant of the dutchy of Milan, and is made general of the imperial army, 201. Obliged Sicily to surrender Milan, 211. Is forced to oppress the Milanese to satisfy his troops mutinying for pay, 213. Sets Morone at liberty, and makes him his confidant, *ib.* Appoints Leyva governor of Milan, and advances to invade the pope's territories, 214. His disappointed troops mutiny, 215. He determines to plunder Rome, 216. Arrives at Rome, and assaults it, 217. Is killed, *ib.*

- Brandenburg*, elector of, avows the opinions of Luther, 153.
- , *Albert of*. See *Albert*.
- Bruges*, a league concluded there between the emperor and Henry VIII. of England against France, 132.
- Brunswick*, duke of, avows the opinions of Luther, 153.
- , *Henry*, duke of, driven from his dominions by the protestant princes of the league of Smalkalde, 312. Raises men for Francis, but employs them to recover his own dominions, 325. Is taken prisoner, 338.
- Buda*, siege of, by Ferdinand king of the Romans, 397. Is treacherously seized by sultan Solyman, 393.
- Cajetan*, cardinal, the pope's legate in Germany, appointed to examine the doctrines of Martin Luther, 129. Requires Luther peremptorily to retract his errors, 130. Requires the elector of Saxony to surrender or banish Luther, *ib.* His conduct justified, 131.
- Calais*, an ineffectual congress there, between the emperor and Francis, under the mediation of Henry VIII., 151. The careless manner in which it was guarded in the reign of Mary queen of England, 474. Ineffectual remonstrances of Philip, and lord Wentworth the governor, concerning its defenceless state, 474, 475. Is invested and taken by the duke of Guise, 475. The English inhabitants turned out, 476. Stipulations concerning, in the treaty of Chateau Cambresis, 485.
- Cambray*, articles of the peace concluded there between the emperor Charles and Francis of France, 457. Remarks on this treaty, 458.
- Campe*, peace of, between Henry VIII. and Francis, 332.
- Compeggio*, cardinal, made legate from pope Clement VII. to the second diet at Nuremberg, 185. Publishes articles for reforming the inferior clergy, 186. Advises Charles to rigorous measures against the protestants, 337.
- Capitulation* of the Germanic body, signed by Charles V. and prescribed to all his successors, 116.
- Caraffa*, cardinal, his precipitate election, 448. Is appointed legate to Bologna, 450. Reasons of his disgust with the emperor, *ib.* Persuades the pope to solicit an alliance with France against the emperor, 451. His insidious commission to the court of France, 450. His public entry into Paris, *ib.* Exhorts Henry to break his truce with the emperor, *ib.* Absolves Henry from his oath, 460. Negotiates a peace between the pope and Philip, with the duke d'Alva, 472. The fate of him and his brother on the death of pope Paul, 488.
- Cartastadius*, imbibes the opinions of Martin Luther at Wittenberg, 134. His intemperate zeal, 183. Awed by the reproofs of Luther, *ib.*
- Carrigan*, besieged by the count d'Engulen, and defended by the marquis de Guasto, 314. Guasto defeated in a pitched battle, 315. The town taken, *ib.*
- Castaldo*, marquis of Piadeno. See *Piadeno*.
- Castile*, how Isabella became possessed of that kingdom, 89. The archduke Philip's title acknowledged by the Cortes of that kingdom, 90. Isabella dies, and leaves her husband Ferdinand of Arragon regent, 91. Ferdinand resigns the crown of, *ib.* Ferdinand acknowledged regent by the Cortes, *ib.* Enmity between this kingdom and Arragon, *ib.* The particular dislike of the Castilians to Ferdinand, *ib.* The regency of, jointly vested in Ferdinand Philip, and Joanna, by the treaty of Salamanca, 94. Declares against Ferdinand, *ib.* The regency of, resigned by Ferdinand to Philip, *ib.* Philip and Joanna acknowledged king and queen by the Cortes, 95. Death of Philip, *ib.* The perplexity of the Castilians on Joanna's incapacity for government, *ib.* Ferdinand takes the regency and the good will of the Castilians by his prudent administration, 96. Oran and other places in Barbary annexed to this kingdom by Ximenes, 97. Ximenes appointed regent by Ferdinand's will, until the arrival of Charles V., 100. Charles assumes the royal title, 101. Ximenes procures his acknowledgment, 101, 102. The nobility depressed by Ximenes, 102. The grandees mutiny against Ximenes, 103. The mutiny suppressed, *ib.* Ximenes resumes the grants made by Ferdinand to the nobles, *ib.* The bold reply of Ximenes to the discontented nobles, 104. Other associates in the regency appointed with Ximenes at the instigation of the Flemish courtiers, *ib.* Ximenes dies, 106. Charles acknowledged king by the Cortes, on his arrival, with a reservation in favour of his mother Joanna, *ib.* The Castilians receive unfavourable impressions of him, 109. Disgusted by his partiality to his Flemish ministers, *ib.* Sauvage made chancellor, *ib.* William de Croy appointed archbishop of Toledo, *ib.* The principal cities confederate, and complain of their grievances, 110. The clergy of, refuse to levy the tenth of benefices granted by the pope to Charles V., 117. Interdicted, but the interdict taken off by Charles's application, *ib.* An insurrection there, 117, 118. Increase of the disaffection, 118. Cardinal Adrian appointed regent, on the departure of Charles for Germany, 119. The views and pretensions of the commons in their insurrections, 162. The confederacy called the holy Junta formed, 163. The proceedings of which are carried on in the name of queen Joanna, *ib.* Receives circular letters from Charles for the insurgents to lay down their arms, with promises of pardon, 164. The nobles undertake to suppress the insurgents, 166. Raise an army against them under the Condé de Haro, 167. Haro gets possession of Joanna, *ib.* Expedients by which they raise money for their troops, 168. Unwilling to proceed to extremities with the Junta, *ib.* The army of the Junta routed, and Padilla executed, 170. Dissolution of the Junta, 171. The moderation of Charles towards the insurgents, on his arrival in Spain, 174. He requires the love of the Castilians, *ib.* See *Spain*.
- Catherine* of Arragon, is divorced from Henry VIII. of England, 344. Dies, 376.
- Catherine* a Borgia, a nun, dies from her cloister, and marries Martin Luther, 367.
- Catherine* di Medici. See *Medici*.
- Cavi*, peace concluded there between pope Paul IV. and Philip II. of Spain, 472.
- Cercamp*, negotiations for peace entered into there between Philip II. of Spain and Henry II. of France, 481. The negotiations removed to Chateau Cambresis, 485. See *Chateau-Cambresis*.
- Characters* of men, rules for forming a proper estimate of them, 330. Applied to the case of Luther, *ib.*
- Charles* IV., emperor of Germany, his observation on the manners of the clergy, in his letter to the archbishop of Metz, 137, *note*.
- Charles* V., emperor, his dearest and birth, 88. How he came to possess such extensive dominions, *ib.* Acknowledged prince of Asturias by the Cortes of Castile, 95. His father Philip dies, *ib.* Jealousy and hatred of his grandfather Ferdinand towards him, 97. Left heir to his dominions, 98. Death of Ferdinand, *ib.* His education committed to William de Croy, lord of Chevreux, *ib.* Adrian of Utrecht appointed to be his preceptor, *ib.* The first opening of his character, 99. Assumes the government of Flanders, and attends to business, *ib.* Sends cardinal Adrian to be regent of Castile,

who executes it jointly with Ximenes, 100. Assumes the regal title, 101. His title admitted with difficulty by the Castilian nobility, *ib.* Persuaded to add associate regents to Ximenes, 104. His Flemish court corrupted by the avarice of Chievres, 105. Persuaded by Ximenes to visit Spain, but how that journey is retarded, 106. The present state of his affairs, *ib.* Concludes a peace at Noyen with Francis I. of France, and the conditions of the treaty, *ib.* Arrives in Spain, 107. His ungrateful treatment of Ximenes, 108. His public entry into Valladolid, *ib.* Is acknowledged king by the Cortes, who vote him a free gift, *ib.* The Castilians receive unfavourable impressions of him, 109. Disgusts them by his partiality to his Flemish ministers, *ib.* Sets out for Arragon, *ib.* Sends his brother Ferdinand to visit their grandfather Maximilian, *ib.* Cannot assemble the Cortes of Arragon in his own name, 110. The opposition made by that assembly to his desires, *ib.* Refuses the application of Francis I. for the restitution of the kingdom of Navarre, *ib.* Neglects the remonstrances of the Castilians, *ib.* Death of the emperor Maximilian, *ib.* View of the present state of Europe, 111. How Maximilian was obstructed from securing the empire to him, *ib.* Francis I. aspires to the imperial crown, *ib.* Circumstances favourable to the pretensions of Charles, 112. The Swiss cantons espouse his cause, 113. Apprehensions and conduct of pope Leo X. on the occasion, *ib.* Assembling of the diet at Frankfurt, 114. Frederic duke of Saxony refuses the offer of the empire, and votes for him, 114, 115. And refuses the presents offered by his ambassadors, 115. Concurring circumstances which favoured his election, *ib.* His election, 116. Signs and confirms the capitulation of the Germanic body, *ib.* The election notified to him, *ib.* Assumes the title of majesty, *ib.* Accepts the imperial dignity offered by the count Palatine, ambassador from the elector, 117. The clergy of Castile refuse the tenth of benefices granted him by the pope, *ib.* Procures the interdict the kingdom is laid under for refusal to be taken off, *ib.* Empowers cardinal Adrian to hold the Cortes of Valencia, 118. The nobles refuse to assemble without his presence, *ib.* Authorizes the insurgents there to continue in arms, *ib.* Summons the Cortes of Castile to meet in Galicia, *ib.* Narrowly escapes with his Flemish ministers from an insurrection on that account, *ib.* Obtains a donative from the Cortes, 119. Prepares to leave Spain, and appoints regents, *ib.* Embarks, *ib.* Motives of this journey, *ib.* Rise of the rivalry between him and Francis I., 119, 120. Courts the favour of Henry VIII. of England, and his minister cardinal Wolsey, 122, 123. Visits Henry at Dover, 123. Promises Wolsey his interest for the papacy, *ib.* Has a second interview with Henry at Gravellines, 124. Offers to submit his differences with Francis to Henry's arbitration, *ib.* His magnificent coronation at Aix-la-Chapelle, *ib.* Calls a diet at Worms, to check the reformers, *ib.* Causes which hindered his espousing the party of Martin Luther, 145. Grants Luther a safe conduct to the diet of Worms, *ib.* An edict published against him, 146. His embarrassment at this time, *ib.* Concludes an alliance with the pope, 149. The conditions of the treaty, *ib.* Death of his minister Chievres, and its advantages to him, *ib.* Invasion of Navarre by Francis, 150. The French driven out, and their general l'Esparre taken prisoner, *ib.* War declared against him by Robert de la Marck, lord of Bouillon, who ravages Luxembourg, *ib.* Reduces Bouillon, and invades France, 151. His demands at the congress at Calais, *ib.* Has an interview with cardinal

Wolsey at Bruges, and concludes a league with Henry VIII. against France, 152. Pope Leo declares for him against France, 153, 154. The French driven out of Milan, 155, 157. Visits England in his passage to Spain, 158. Cultivates the good will of cardinal Wolsey, and creates the earl of Surry his high admiral, *ib.* Grants the island of Malta to the knights of St. John, expelled from Rhodes by Solyman the magnificent, 159. Arrives in Spain, 160. A retrospect of his proceedings in relation to the insurrections in Spain, 163. Issues circulatory letters for the insurgents to lay down their arms, with promises of pardon, 164. His prudent moderation towards the insurgents, on his arrival in Spain, 174. Acquires the love of the Castilians, *ib.* Enters into a league with Charles duke of Bourbon, 177. Why he did not endeavour to get Wolsey elected pope, 178. Invades Guienne and Burgundy, but without success, 180. His troops in Milan mutiny for want of pay, but are pacified by Morone, 181. Undertakes an invasion of Provence, 182. Orders Pescara to besiege Marcellus, 187. Pescara obliged to retire, *ib.* Disconcerted by the French overrunning the Milanese again, 189. The revenues of Naples mortgaged to raise money, *ib.* His troops defeat Francis, and take him prisoner at the battle of Pavia, 192. His affected moderation at receiving the news, 193. Avails himself of a treaty concluded between Lannoy and pope Clement, but refuses to ratify it, 195. His army in Pavia mutiny, and are obliged to be disbanded, *ib.* His deliberations on the proper improvement of his advantages, 196. His propositions to Francis, *ib.* After many delays grants Sforza the investiture of Milan, 197. Morone's intrigues betrayed to him by Pescara, 199. Orders Pescara to continue his negotiations with Morone, *ib.* His rigorous treatment of Francis, 200. Visits Francis, *ib.* His kind reception of the duke of Bourbon, 200, 201. Grants Bourbon the duchy of Milan, and appoints him general-in-chief of the army there, 201. Fruitless negotiations for the delivery of Francis, *ib.* Treaty of Madrid with Francis, 203. Delivers up Francis, 204. Marries Isabella of Portugal, *ib.* An alliance formed against him at Cognac, 209. Sends ambassadors to Francis to require the fulfilment of the treaty of Madrid, 210. Prepares for war against Francis, 211. The pope reduced to an accommodation with him, 213. The exhausted state of his finances, *ib.* His troops under Bourbon distressed and mutinous for want of pay, *ib.* Bourbon assaults Rome and is slain, but the city taken, 217. The Prince of Orange, general on Bourbon's death, takes the castle of St. Angelo, and the pope prisoner, 218. The emperor's conduct on that occasion, 219. His dimensions with the pope, how far favourable to the reformation, 220. His instructions to the diet at Spire, *ib.* His manifesto against the pope, and letter to the cardinals, *ib.* Francis and England league against him, 220, 221. Is refused supplies by the Cortes of Castile, 223. Delivers the pope for a ransom, *ib.* His overtures to Henry and Francis, 224. Their declaration of war against him, *ib.* Is challenged by Francis to single combat, 225. Andrew Doria revolts from Francis to him, 227. His forces defeat the French in Italy, 228, 230. His motives for desiring an accommodation, 230. Concludes a separate treaty with the pope, 230. Terms of the peace of Cambray, concluded with Francis by the mediation of Margaret of Austria and Louise of France, *ib.* Remarks on the advantages gained by him in this treaty, and on his conduct of the war, 230, 231. Visits Italy, 232. His policy on his public entry into Barcelona, *ib.* Has an interview with the pope at Bologna, *ib.*

Motives for his moderation in Italy, *ib.* His treaties with the states of, 324. Is crowned king of Lombardy and emperor of the Romans, *ib.* Summons a diet at Spire to consider the state of religion, 325. His deliberations with the pope, respecting the expediency of calling a general council, 326. Appoints a diet at Augsburg, *ib.* Makes a public entry into that city, *ib.* His endeavours to check the reformation, 337. Resolute behaviour of the protestant princes towards him, *ib.* His severe decree against the protestants, *ib.* Proposes his brother Ferdinand to be elected king of the Romans, 328. Is opposed by the protestants, 329. Obtains his election, *ib.* Is desirous of an accommodation with the protestants, 340. Concludes a treaty with them at Nuremberg, *ib.* Raises an army to oppose the Turks under Solymán, and obliges him to retire, 340, 341. Has another interview with the pope, and presses him to call a general council, 341. Procures a league of the Italian states to secure the peace of Italy, 343. Arrives at Barcelona, *ib.* His endeavours to prevent the negotiations and meeting between the pope and Francis, *ib.* Undertakes to expel Barbarossa from Tunis, and restore Muley-Hacen, 355. Lands in Africa, and besieges Goletta, *ib.* Takes Goletta, and seizes Barbarossa's fleet, 356. Defeats Barbarossa, and takes Tunis, *ib.* Restores Muley-Hacen, and the treaty between them, 357. The glory acquired by this enterprise, and the delivery of the Christian captives, 358. Seizes the duchy of Milan, on the death of Francis Sforza, 363, 363. His policy with regard to it, *ib.* Prepares for war with Francis, *ib.* His invective against Francis at Rome before the pope in council, 364. Remarks on this transaction, 365. Invades France, 366. Enters Provence, and finds it desolated, 368. Besieges Marseilles and Arles, *ib.* His miserable retreat from Provence, 369. His invasion of Picardy defeated, 370. Is accused of poisoning the dauphin, *ib.* Improbability of its truth, *ib.* Conjecture concerning the dauphin's death, *ib.* Flanders invaded by Francis, 371. A suspension of arms in Flanders, how negotiated, *ib.* A truce in Piedmont, *ib.* Motives to these truces, 373. Negotiation for peace with Francis, 373. Concludes a truce for ten years at Nice, *ib.* Remarks on the war, 373, 374. His interview with Francis, 374. Courts the friendship of Henry VIII. of England, 376, 377. Indulges the protestant princes, 377. Quiets their apprehensions of the catholic league, 379. His troops mutiny, *ib.* Assembles the Cortes of Castile, 380. Destroys the ancient constitution of the Cortes, *ib.* Instance of the haughty spirit of the Spanish grandees, 381. Desires permission of Francis to pass through France to the Netherlands, 384. His reception in France, 385. His rigorous treatment of Ghent, 386. Refuses to fulfil his engagements to Francis, *ib.* Appoints a friendly conference between a deputation of catholic and protestant divines before the diet at Ratisbon, 394. Result of this conference, 395. Grants a private exemption from oppressions to the protestants, 396. Undertakes to reduce Algiers, 398. Is near being cast away by a violent storm, 399. Lands near Algiers, 300. His soldiers exposed to a violent tempest and ruin, *ib.* His fleet shattered, *ib.* His fortitude under these disasters, 301. Leaves his enterprise and embarks again, 302. Is distressed with another storm at sea, *ib.* Takes advantage of the French invasion of Spain to obtain subsidies from the Cortes, 305. His treaty with Portugal, *ib.* Concludes a league with Henry VIII., 306. Particulars of the treaty, 307. Overruns Cleves, and his barbarous treatment of the town of Duren, 308. His behaviour to

the duke of Cleves, *ib.* Besieges Landrecy, 309. Is joined by an English detachment, *ib.* Is forced to retire, *ib.* Courts the favour of the protestants, 312. His negotiations with the protestants at the diet of Spire, 313. Procures the concurrence of the diet in a war against Francis, *ib.* Negotiates a separate peace with the king of Denmark, 314. Invades Champagne, and invests St. Desiere, 316. Want of concert between his operations and those of Henry, who now invades France, 317. Obtains Desiere by artifice, *ib.* His distresses and happy movements, 318. Concludes a separate peace with Francis, 319. His motives to this peace, *ib.* His advantages by this treaty, *ib.* Obligates himself by a private article to exterminate the protestant heresy, 390. Is cruelly afflicted with the gout, 331. Diet at Worms, 332. Arrives at Worms, and alters his conduct towards the protestants, 333. His conduct on the death of the duke of Orleans, 334. His dissimulation to the landgrave of Hesse, 335. Concludes a truce with Solymán, 333. Holds a diet at Ratisbon, *ib.* His declaration to the protestant deputies, 334. His treaty with the pope, concluded by the cardinal of Trent, 335. His circular letter to the protestant members of the Germanic body, *ib.* The protestants levy an army against him, 336. Is unprepared against them, 339. Puts them under the ban of the empire, 340. The protestants declare war against him, *ib.* Marches to join the troops sent by the pope, 341. Fares, the pope's legate, returns in disgust, 343. His prudent declension of an action with the protestants, 343. Is joined by his Polish troops, 343, 344. Proposals of peace made by the protestants, 347. Their army disperses, 348. His rigorous treatment of the protestant princes, *ib.* Dismisses part of his army, 350. The pope recalls his troops, *ib.* His reflection on Plesco's insurrection at Genoa, 356. Is alarmed at the hostile preparations of Francis, 358. Death of Francis, *ib.* A parallel drawn between him and Francis, 359. Consequences of Francis's death to him, 360. Marches against the elector of Saxony, *ib.* Passes the Elbe, 361. Defeats the Saxon army, 363. Takes the elector prisoner, *ib.* His harsh reception of him, *ib.* Invests Wittenberg, *ib.* Condemns the elector to death by a court-martial, 364. The elector by treaty surrenders the electorate, 365. The harsh terms imposed by him on the landgrave of Hesse, 367. His haughty reception of the landgrave, 368. Detains him prisoner, *ib.* Seizes the warlike stores of the Smaikaldic league, 370. His cruel exactions, *ib.* Assembles a diet at Augsburg, 373. Intimidates the diet by his Spanish troops, *ib.* Re-establishes the Romish worship in the churches of Augsburg, *ib.* Seizes Piacenza, 374. Orders the diet to petition the pope for the return of the council to Trent, 375. Protests against the council of Bologna, 376. Causes a system of faith to be prepared for Germany, *ib.* Lays it before the diet, 377. The *Interim* opposed, 378. And rejected by the imperial cities, 379. Reduces the city of Augsburg to submission, 380. Repeats the same violence at Ulm, *ib.* Carries the elector and landgrave with him into the Low-Countries, 381. Procures his son Philip to be recognised by the states of the Netherlands, *ib.* Establishes the *Interim* there, 382. Reassembles the diet at Augsburg, under the influence of his Spanish troops, 383. The city of Magdeburg refuses to admit the *Interim*, and prepares for resistance, 388. Appoints Maurice elector of Saxony to reduce it, 389. Promises to protect the protestants at the council of Trent, *ib.* Arbitrarily releases Maurice and the elector of Brandenburg from their engagements to the landgrave for the recovery

- of his liberty, 390. Endeavours to secure the empire for his son Philip, ib. His brother Ferdinand refuses to resign his pretensions, 392. Besieges Parma, but is repulsed, 393. Proceeds rigorously against the protestants, 394. Endeavours to support the council of Trent, 395. Puts Magdeburg under the ban of the empire, ib. Absolves the city, 397. Is involved in disputes between the council and the protestant deputies, concerning their safe-conduct, 398. Begins to suspect Maurice of Saxony, 403. Circumstances which contributed to deceive him with regard to Maurice, ib. Maurice takes the field against him, 404. Maurice seconded by Henry II. of France, 405. His distress and consternation, ib. An ineffectual negotiation with Maurice, 406. Flies from Inspruck, 408. Releases the elector of Saxony, ib. Is solicited to satisfy the demands of Maurice, 411. His present difficulties, 412. Refuses any direct compliance with the demands of Maurice, 413. Is disposed to yield by the progress of Maurice's operations, ib. Makes a peace with Maurice at Passau, 414. Reflections on this treaty, 415. Turns his arms against France, 417. Lays siege to Metz, 418, 419. Is joined by Albert of Brandenburg, 419. His army distressed by the vigilance of the duke of Guise, ib. Raises the siege, and retires in a shattered condition, 420. Cosmo di Medici asserts his independency against him, 421. Sienna revolts against him, ib. Is dejected at his bad success, 423. Takes Terouane, and demolishes it, 425, 426. Takes Hesden, 426. Proposes his son Philip as a husband to Mary queen of England, 431. The articles of the marriage, 432. Marches to oppose the French operations, 435. Is defeated by Henry, ib. Invades Picardy, 436. Grants Sienna, subdued by Cosmo di Medici, to his son Philip, 439. A diet at Augsburg opened by Ferdinand, 443. Leaves the interior administration of Germany to Ferdinand, 444. Applies again to Ferdinand to resign his pretensions of succession to Philip, but is refused, ib. Recedes of the diet of Augsburg on the subject of religion, 445. A treaty concluded between pope Paul IV. and Henry II. of France against him, 453. Resigns his hereditary dominions to his son Philip, ib. His motives for retirement, 454. Had long meditated this resignation, ib. The ceremony of this deed, 455. His speech on this occasion, ib. Resigns also the dominions of Spain, 457. His intended retirement into Spain retarded, ib. A truce for five years concluded with France, 458. Endeavours in vain to secure the imperial crown for Philip, 462. Resigns the imperial crown to Ferdinand, ib. Sets out for Spain, 463. His arrival and reception in Spain, ib. Is distressed by his son's ungrateful neglect in paying his pension, ib. Fixes his retreat in the monastery of St. Justus in Placentia, 464. The situation of this monastery, and his apartments, described, ib. Contrast between the conduct of Charles and the pope, ib. His manner of life in his retreat, 480, 481. His death precipitated by his monastic severities, 482. Celebrates his own funeral, ib. Dies, ib. His character, ib. A review of the state of Europe during his reign, 488. His acquisitions to the crown of Spain, 489, 490.
- Chateau-Cambresis*, the conferences for peace between Philip II. of Spain and Henry II. of France, removed thither from Cercamp, 485. The peace retarded by the demand of Elizabeth of England for the restitution of Calais, ib. Particulars of the treaty signed there between England and France, 486. Terms of the pacification between Philip and Henry, 487.
- Cheregate*, nuncio from the pope to the diet at Nuremberg, his instructions, 183. Opposes the assembling a general council, 184.
- Chievres*, William de Oroy, lord of, appointed by Maximilian to superintend the education of his grandson Charles, 98. Adrian of Utrecht made preceptor under him, ib. His direction of the studies of Charles, 99. His avarice corrupts the Flemish court of Charles, 105. Negotiates a peace with France, 106. Endeavours to prevent an interview between Charles and Ximenes, 107. Attends Charles to Spain, ib. His ascendancy over Charles, 109. His extortions, ib. His death, and the supposed causes of it, 149.
- Christians*, primitive, why averse to the principles of toleration, 446.
- Clement VII.*, pope, his election, 179. His character, ib. Grants cardinal Wolsey a legatine commission in England for life, ib. Refuses to accede to the league against Francis, 181. Labours to accommodate the difference between the contending parties, ib. His proceedings with regard to the reformers, 185. Concludes a treaty of neutrality with Francis, 190. Enters into a separate treaty with Charles after the battle of Pavia, and the consequences of it, 195. Joins in an alliance with Francis Sforza and the Venetians against the emperor, 209. Absolves Francis from his oath to observe the treaty of Madrid, ib. Cardinal Colonna seizes Rome, and invests him in the castle of St. Angelo, 212, 213. Is forced to an accommodation with the imperialists, 213. His revenge against the Colonna family, 214. Invades Naples, ib. His territories invaded by Bourbon, and his perplexity on the occasion, 215. Concludes a treaty with Lannoy viceroy of Naples, ib. His consternation on Bourbon's motions towards Rome, 216. Rome taken, and himself besieged in the castle of St. Angelo, 218. Surrenders himself prisoner, ib. The Florentines revolt against him, 221. Pays Charles a ransom for his liberty, with other stipulations, 223. Makes his escape from confinement, 224. Writes a letter of thanks to Lautrec, ib. Is jealous of the intentions of Francis, and negotiates with Charles, 226. His motives and steps towards an accommodation, 230. Concludes a separate treaty with Charles, ib. His interview with the emperor at Bologna, 233. Crowns Charles king of Lombardy and emperor of the Romans, 234. His representations to the emperor against calling a general council, 236. Has another interview with Charles at Bologna, and the difficulties raised by him to the calling a general council, 241. Agrees to a league of the Italian states for the peace of Italy, 242. His interview and treaty with Francis, 243. Marries Catharine di Medici to the duke of Orleans, ib. His protraction of the affair of the divorce solicited by Henry VIII., 244. Reverses Cramer's sentence of divorce, under penalty of excommunication, ib. Henry renounces his supremacy, ib. His death, 245. Reflections on his pontificate, ib.
- Clergy*, Romish, remarks on the immoral lives of, and how they contributed to the progress of the reformation, 136. The facility with which they obtained pardons, 137. Their usurpations in Germany, during the disputes concerning investitures, 138. Their other opportunities of aggrandizing themselves there, ib. Their personal immunities, ib. Their encroachments on the laity, 139. The dreadful effects of spiritual censures, ib. Their devices to secure their usurpations, ib. The united effect of all these circumstances, 141. Oppose the advancement of learning in Germany, 143.
- Cleves*, invaded and overrun by the emperor Charles V., 308. Cruel treatment of Duren, ib. Humiliating submission of the duke, ib.
- Cnipperdoling*, a leader of the anabaptists at Munster, an account of, 246. See *Anabaptists*.

- Cognac*, an alliance formed there against Charles V. by the pope, the Venetians, the duke of Milan, and Francis I., 309.
- Cologny*, admiral, governor of Picardy, defends St. Quintin against the Spanish general Emanuel Philibert duke of Savoy, 468. His brother Dandelot defeated in an endeavour to join the garrison, ib. But Dandelot enters the town, ib. His character, 470. The town taken by assault, and himself taken prisoner, ib.
- Cologne*, Ferdinand, king of Hungary and Bohemia, brother to the emperor Charles V., elected king of the Romans by the college of electors there, 239.
- , Herman, count de Wied, archbishop and elector of, inclines to the reformation, and is opposed by his canons, who appeal to the emperor and pope, 334. Is deprived and excommunicated, 332. Resigns, 349.
- Colonna*, cardinal Pompeo, his character, and rivalry with pope Clement VII., 212. Seizes Rome, and invests St. Angelo, 212, 213. Is degraded, and the rest of the family excommunicated by the pope, 214. Is prevailed on by the pope, when prisoner with the imperialists, to solicit his delivery, 223.
- , Prosper, the Italian general, his character, 154. Appointed to command the troops in the invasion of Milan, ib. Drives the French out of Milan, 155. His army how weakened at the death of pope Leo X., ib. Defeats marshal de Lautrec at Bicocca, 156, 157. Reduces Genoa, 157. The bad state of his troops when the French invade Milan, 175. Is enabled to defend the city by the ill conduct of Bonniwet the French commander, 178. Dies, and is succeeded by Lannoy, 181.
- Conchillos*, an Arragonian gentleman, employed by Ferdinand of Arragon to obtain Joanna's consent to his regency of Castile, 92. Thrown into a dungeon by the archduke Philip, ib.
- Confession* of Augsburg, drawn up by Melancthon, 237.
- Constance*, the privileges of that city taken away by the emperor Charles V. for disobedience to the *Interim*, 380.
- Corseirs* of Barbary, an account of the rise of, 252. See *Algiers*, *Barbarossa*.
- Cortes* of Arragon, acknowledge the archduke Philip's title to the crown, 90. Not allowed to assemble in the name of Charles V., 109, 110. Their opposition to his desires, 110. Is prevailed on by the emperor to recognise his son Philip as successor to that kingdom, 306. See *Spain*.
- of Castile, acknowledges the archduke Philip's title to the crown, 90. Is prevailed on to acknowledge Ferdinand regent according to Isabella's will, 91. Acknowledges Philip and Joanna king and queen of Castile, and their son Charles prince of Asturias, 95. Declares Charles king, and votes him a free gift, 98. Summoned by Charles to meet at Compostella in Galicia, 118. Tumultuary proceedings thereupon, 119. A donative voted, ib. Loses all its influence by the dissolution of the holy Junta, 172. Its backwardness to grant supplies for the emperor's wars in Italy, 211. Refuses his pressing solicitations for a supply, 223. Assembled at Toledo to grant supplies to the emperor, 280. The remonstrances of, ib. The ancient constitution of, subverted by Charles, ib. See *Spain*.
- of Valencia, prevailed on by the emperor Charles V. to acknowledge his son Philip successor to that kingdom, 306. See *Spain*.
- Cortina*, cardinal di, governor of Florence for the pope, expelled by the Florentines on the pope's captivity, 221.
- Cosme di Medici*. See *Medici*.
- Cramer*, archbishop of Canterbury, annuls the marriage of Henry VIII. with Catharine of Arragon, which was refused to Henry by the pope, 344. His sentence reversed by the pope, ib.
- Cressy*, peace of, between the emperor and Francis, 318, 319.
- Croy*, William de, nephew to Chievres, made archbishop of Toledo by Charles V., 108. Dies, 173.
- D'Albret*, John, expelled from his kingdom of Navarre by Ferdinand of Arragon, 97. Invades Navarre, but is defeated by cardinal Ximenes, 105.
- D'Alembert*, M., his observation on the order of Jesuits, 252, note.
- Dandelot*, brother of Cologny, is defeated by the duke of Savoy in an endeavour to succour St. Quintin, 468. But enters the town with the fugitives, ib. The town taken by assault, 471.
- Dauphin* of France, eldest son of Francis I. is delivered up with the duke of Orleans to the emperor Charles V. in exchange for his father, as hostages for the performance of the treaty of Madrid, 204. His death imputed to poison, 270. The most probable cause of it, ib.
- , duke of Orleans, second son of Francis I. commands an army, and invades Spain, 305. Is forced to abandon the siege of Perpignan, ib. Is dissatisfied at the peace of Cressy, 321. Makes a secret protestation against it, ib.
- of France, son of Henry II., contracted to marry the young queen of Scotland, 374. Is married to her, 477.
- Denmark*, a summary view of the revolutions in, during the sixteenth century, 499.
- , king of, joins the protestant league at Smalkalde, 378.
- De Retz*, cardinal, writes a history of Fiesco's conspiracy while a youth, 356, note.
- Diana* of Poitiers, mistress to Henry II. of France, assists the Guises in persuading Henry to an alliance with pope Paul IV. against the emperor, 451. Induces Henry to break the treaty of Vaucelles, 460. Marries her granddaughter to one of Montmorency's sons, 480. Joins Montmorency against the Guises, ib.
- Doria*, Andrew, assists Lautrec in subduing Genoa, 222. Coaquers and kills Moncada in a sea engagement before the harbour of Naples, 228. His character, 227. Is disgusted with the behaviour of the French, ib. Revolts to the emperor, ib. Opens to Naples a communication by sea, ib. Rescues Genoa from the French, 228. Restores the government of, to the citizens, ib. The respect paid to his memory, 229. Attends the emperor Charles in his disastrous expedition against Algiers, 299. His partial fondness for his kinsman Giannettino, 351. His narrow escape in Lavagno's insurrection, 354, 355. Returns on Lavagno's death, and the dispersion of his party, 358. See *Genoa* and *Lavagno*.
- , Giannettino, his character, 351. Is murdered by Lavagno's conspirators, 354.
- Dover*, an interview there between Henry VIII. and the emperor Charles V., 123.
- Dragut*, a corsair, commands the Turkish fleet which ravages the coast of Naples, 422.
- Du Pratt*, chancellor of France, his character, 177. Commences a law-suit against Charles duke of Bourbon for his estate, at the instigation of Louise the king's mother, ib.
- Duelling*, the custom of, how rendered general, 225. Its influence on manners, ib.
- Duren* in Cleves, taken by the emperor Charles V., the inhabitants put to the sword, and the town burnt, 308.
- Eccius*, an adversary of Luther's, holds a public disputation with him at Leipzig, on the validity of the papal authority, 122.

- Ecclesiastical censures** of the Romish church, the dreadful effects of, 139.
- reservation in the recess of the diet of Augsburg, remarks on, 240.
- Edinburgh**, plundered and burnt by the earl of Hertford, 317.
- Edward VI** of England, his character, 431.
- Egmont**, count of, commands the cavalry at the battle of St. Quintin, and puts Montmorency's troops to flight, 468, 469. Engages marshal de Termes, and defeats him by the casual arrival of an English squadron, 473.
- Egypt**, how and by whom added to the Ottoman empire, 112.
- Ehrenberg**, the castle of, taken by Maurice of Saxony, 407.
- Eignotz**, a faction in Geneva so termed, an account of, 261.
- Elizabeth**, sister of Mary, her accession to the crown of England, 484. Her character, *ib.* Is addressed by Philip of Spain and Henry of France for marriage, *ib.* Her prudent conduct between them, *ib.* How determined against Henry, 485. Her motives for rejecting Philip, *ib.* Returns Philip an evasive answer, *ib.* Demands restitution of Calais, at the conferences at Chateau-Cambresis, *ib.* Establishes the protestant religion in England, 486. Treaty between her and Henry signed at Chateau-Cambresis, *ib.*
- Emanuel** Philibert, duke of Savoy. See *Savoy*.
- England**, by what means that kingdom was freed from the papal supremacy, and received the doctrines of the reformation, 244. Mary, queen of, married to prince Philip, son of the emperor Charles V., contrary to the sense of the nation, 432. The marriage ratified by parliament, 433. Is reluctantly engaged by Philip (now king of Spain) in the war against France, 467. Mary levies money by her prerogative, to carry on the war, *ib.* Calais taken by the duke of Guise, 475. Guises and Harnes taken, *ib.* Death of Mary, and accession of Elizabeth, 484. The protestant religion established by Elizabeth, 486. Treaty with France signed at Chateau-Cambresis, *ib.* Its interior strength how increased by the conduct of Henry VIII., 493. Its power no longer fruitlessly wasted on the continent, *ib.* Alteration of its conduct towards Scotland, 494.
- Enguien**, the count de, besieges Carignan, 314. Desires of Francis permission to engage Guasto, 315. Defeats Guasto in a pitched battle, *ib.*
- Erard de la Marck**, ambassador of Charles V. to the diet of Frankfort, his private motives for thwarting the pretensions of Francis I. of France to the imperial crown, 115. Signs the capitulation of the Germanic body on behalf of Charles, 116.
- Erasmus**, some account of, 143. Preceded Luther in his censures against the Romish church, *ib.* Concurs with him in his intentions of reformation, 144. Motives which checked him in this, *ib.*
- Escurial**, palace of, built by Philip II. in memory of the battle of St. Quintin, 471.
- Europe**, a short view of the state of, at the death of the emperor Maximilian, 110. The contemporary monarchs of all, illustrious at the time of Charles V., 124. The method of carrying on war in, how improved beyond the practice of earlier ages, 180. The sentiments of, on Charles's treatment of the pope, 220. A review of the state of, during the reign of the emperor Charles V., 488. The remarkable change in, at this period, 489. How affected by the revolt of Luther against the church of Rome, 494.
- Extrem**, king of Algiers, engages Barbarossa in his service, and is murdered by him, 252, 253.
- Excommunication** in the Romish church, the original institution of, and the use made of it, 139.
- Farnese**, Alexander, his unanimous election to the papacy, 245. See *Paul III.*
- , cardinal, accompanies the troops sent by the pope to the emperor, against the army of the protestant league, 342. Returns disgusted, *ib.* Leads the troops home again by the pope's order, 350. Contributes to the election of cardinal di Monte to the papacy, 384.
- , Octavio, grandson of pope Paul III., endeavours to surprise Parma, and enters into treaty with the emperor, 383. Is confirmed in Parma by Julius, 392. Procures an alliance with France, *ib.* Is attacked by the imperialists, but successfully protected by the French, 393. Placentia restored to him by Philip II. of Spain, 472.
- , Peter Lewis, natural son of pope Paul III., obtains of his father the duchies of Parma and Placentia, 325. His character, 373. Is assassinated, *ib.*
- Ferdinand**, king of Arragon, how he acquired his kingdoms, 89. Invites his daughter Joanna, and her husband Philip archduke of Austria, to Spain, 90. Becomes jealous of Philip, *ib.* Carries on his war with France vigorously, notwithstanding Philip's treaty with Lewis, 91. His queen Isabella dies, and leaves him regent of Castile, under restrictions, *ib.* Resigns the kingdom of Castile, and is acknowledged regent by the Cortes, *ib.* His character, *ib.* His maxims of government odious to the Castilians, 92. Required by Philip to resign his regency, *ib.* Joanna's letter of consent procured by him, intercepted by Philip, and herself confined, *ib.* Is deserted by the Castilian nobility, *ib.* Determines to exclude his daughter from the succession by marrying, 93. Marries Germaine de Foix, niece to Lewis XII. of France, *ib.* A treaty between him and Philip at Salamanca, by which the regency of Castile is jointly vested in them and Joanna, *ib.* Prevails on Henry VII. of England to detain Philip for three months, when driven on that coast, 94. The Castilians declare against him, *ib.* Resigns the regency of Castile by treaty, *ib.* Interview between him and Philip, *ib.* Is absent, at Naples, when Philip died, 96. Returns and gains, with the regency of Castile, the good will of the natives by his prudent administration, *ib.* Acquires by dishonourable means the kingdom of Navarre, 97. How he destroyed his constitution, *ib.* Endeavours to diminish his grandson Charles's power, by a will in favour of Ferdinand, *ib.* Alters his will in favour of Charles, 98. Dies, *ib.* Review of his administration, 99. Ximenes appointed, by his will, regent of Castile until the arrival of Charles V., 100.
- , second son of Philip archduke of Austria, born, 89. Left regent of Arragon by his grandfather Ferdinand, 97. This revoked by a subsequent will, by which he obtains only a pension, 98. Discontented with his disappointment, he is taken to Madrid under the eye of cardinal Ximenes, 101. Sent by Charles V. to visit their grandfather Maximilian, 109. Is elected king of Hungary and Bohemia, 219. Signs a deed called the *Reverae*, *ib.* The emperor endeavours to get him elected king of the Romans, 238. He is opposed by the protestants, 239. Is crowned king of the Romans, *ib.* Forms a confederacy against the anabaptists at Munster, 249. Opposes the restoration of Ulric duke of Wurtemberg, 250. Recognises his title, and concludes a treaty with him, *ib.* His kingdom of Hungary wrested from him by John Zapol Scepheus, 256. Besieges the young king Stephen and his mother in Buda, but is defeated by the Turks, 257. His mean offers of submission to the Porte, 258. Which are rejected, *ib.* Courts the favour of the protestants, 311. Opens the diet at Worms, 322. Requires

it to submit to the decisions of the council of Trent, 323. Agrees to pay a tribute to Solymán for Hungary, *ib.* Encroaches on the liberties of Bohemia, 371. His rigorous treatment of Prague, *ib.* Disarms the Bohemians, 372. Obtains the sovereignty of the city of Constance, 382. Invades Transylvania by invitation of Martinuzzi, 399. Obtains the resignation of Transylvania from queen Isabella, *ib.* Orders Martinuzzi to be assassinated, 400. Enters into negotiation with Maurice on behalf of the emperor, 411. His motives for promoting the emperor's agreeing with Maurice, 412, 413. Isabella and her son Stephen recover possession of Transylvania, 427. Opens a diet at Augsburg, and excites suspicions in the protestants, 443. The emperor leaves the internal administration of the German affairs to him, 444. Is again applied to by the emperor to resign his pretensions of succession to Philip, but refuses, *ib.* Endeavours therefore to gain the friendship of the diet, 445. Again refuses the emperor's solicitations, 462. Charles resigns the imperial crown to him, *ib.* Assembles the college of electors at Frankfurt, which acknowledges him emperor of Germany, 476. The pope refuses to acknowledge him, 476, 477.

Rudal government, a view of, as it existed in Spain, 162.

Riesco, count of Lavagno. See *Lavagno*.

—, Jerome, engages in his brother's conspiracy, and fails in securing Andrew Doria, 354, 355. His imprudent vanity on his brother's death, 353. Shifts himself up in a fort on his estate, 356. Is reduced, and put to death, 358.

Flanders. See *Netherlands*.

Florence, the inhabitants of, revolt against pope Clement VII. on the news of his captivity, and recover their liberty, 221. Are reduced to subjection to Alexander di Medici by the emperor, 224. Alexander di Medici, duke of, assassinated by his kinsman Lorenzo, 275. Cosmo di Medici advanced to the sovereignty, *ib.* Cosmo, supported by the emperor, defeats the partisans of Lorenzo, 276. Cosmo asserts his independency on the emperor, 421.

Fonseca, Antonio de, commander-in-chief of the forces in Spain, ordered by cardinal Adrian to besiege the insurgents in Segovia, 161. Is denied liberty of taking military stores by the inhabitants of Medina del Campo, *ib.* Attacks and almost burns the whole town, *ib.* Is repulsed, *ib.* His house at Valladolid burnt, *ib.*

France, the acquisitions of that kingdom during the reign of the emperor Charles V., 491. The character of the people of, *ib.* The good consequences of the civil wars in that kingdom to the rest of Europe, 492.

Francis I., king of France, concludes a peace with Charles V., and the conditions of the treaty, 106. Sends a fruitless embassy to Charles for the restitution of Navarre to the young king, 110. Aspires to the imperial crown at the death of Maximilian, 111. Reasons by which he supported his pretensions, 112. Remarks on the equipages of his ambassadors to the German states, *ib.* His pretensions adopted by the Venetians, 113. Loses the election, 116. Rise of the rivalry between him and Charles, 120. Courts the favour of cardinal Wolsey, 122. Promises Wolsey his interest for the papacy, 123. Has an interview with Henry VIII. of England, *ib.* Wrestles with Henry, and throws him, *ib. note*. His advantages over Charles at the commencement of hostilities between them, 147. Concludes an alliance with the pope, 148. Invades and reduces Navarre, in the name of Henry d'Albret, son of John, the former king, 150. The French driven out by the imprudence of l'Espaceir their general, who is taken prisoner by the Spaniards, *ib.* Retakes Mouson from

the imperialists, 151. Invades the Low Countries, but loses the opportunities of success by imprudence, *ib.* Rejects the demands of Charles at the congress of Calais, 152. A league concluded between Charles and Henry VIII. against him, *ib.* His imprudent appointment of the maréchal De Foix to the government of Milan, 153. De Foix attacks Reggio, but is repulsed by the governor Guicciardini the historian, *ib.* The pope declares against him, 153, 154. His embarrassments on the invasion of Milan, 154. His mother seizes the money appointed for the payment of the Milanese troops, *ib.* Milan taken, and the French driven out, 155. Levies a body of Swiss, 156. Who insist on giving a precipitate battle to the imperialists, which is lost, 157. War declared against him by Henry VIII., *ib.* His expedients to supply his treasury, 158. The plan pursued by him to resist the incursions of the English, *ib.* Picardy invaded by Henry, *ib.* The Venetians league with the emperor against him, 175. To which pope Adrian accedes, *ib.* His expeditious movement against the Milanese, 176. Disconcerted by the duke of Bourbon's conspiracy, *ib.* Taxes him with betraying his cause, which Bourbon denies, 178. Bourbon escapes to Italy, and Francis returns, *ib.* Appoints the admiral Bonnivet to command against the Milanese, *ib.* Picardy invaded by the duke of Suffolk, who is driven back, 180. Repulses the invasion of Guienne and Burgundy by Charles, *ib.* His successful close of the campaign, *ib.* His prudent care to disappoint the imperialists in their invasion of Provence, 187. Assembles an army, which causes the imperialists to retire from Marseilles, *ib.* Determines to invade the Milanese, 188. Appoints his mother Louise regent during his absence, *ib.* Enters Milan, and takes possession of the city, *ib.* Advised by Bonnivet to besiege Pavia, 189. His vigorous attacks on Pavia, *ib.* Concludes a treaty of neutrality with pope Clement, 190. His imprudent invasion of Naples, *ib.* Resolves, by Bonnivet's advice, to attack Bourbon's army, advanced to the relief of Pavia, 191. Is routed at the battle of Pavia, 192. Is taken prisoner, *ib.* Is sent to the castle of Pizzichitone under the custody of Don Ferdinand Alarcon, 193. Refuses the propositions made to him by Charles, 196. Is carried to Spain on his desire of a personal interview with Charles, 197. Is rigorously treated in Spain, 200. Falls dangerously ill, *ib.* Is visited by Charles, *ib.* Resolves to resign his kingdom, 201. Is delivered from his captivity by the treaty of Madrid, 202. His secret protestations against the validity of this treaty, 203. Marries the queen of Portugal, *ib.* Recovers his liberty, and the dauphin and the duke of Orleans delivered up hostages to Charles for the performance of the treaty of Madrid, 204. Writes a letter of acknowledgment to Henry VIII. of England, 208. His reply to the imperial ambassadors, 209. Enters into a league with the pope, the Venetians, and Sforza, against Charles, *ib.* Is absolved from his oath to observe the treaty of Madrid, 210. His behaviour to the emperor's second embassy, *ib.* Is dispirited by his former ill success, 211. Enters into a treaty with Henry VIII. of England against the emperor, 221. Successes of his general Lautrec in Italy, 222. His reply to the emperor's overtures, 224. Declares war against him, and challenges him to single combat, 224, 225. Treats Andrew Doria ill, who revolts from him to the emperor, 227. His army, under Saluces, driven out of Italy, 228. His troops in Milan routed, 229. His endeavours towards an accommodation, *ib.* Terms of the peace of Cambray, concluded by the mediation

of his mother Louise and Margaret of Austria, 330. Remarks on the sacrifices made by him in this treaty, and on his conduct of the war, 331. Leagues secretly with the protestant princes, 330. His measures to elude the treaty of Cambray, 342, 343. His negotiations with the pope, 343. His interview and treaty with the pope, *ib.* Gives the duke of Orleans in marriage to Catharine de Medici, *ib.* Negotiates a treaty with Francis Sforza, duke of Milan, 358. His envoy Merville executed at Milan for murder, 259. Is disappointed in his endeavours to negotiate alliances against the emperor, *ib.* Invites Melancthon to Paris, *ib.* Evidences of his zeal for the Romish religion, 360. Causes of his quarrel with the duke of Savoy, 361. Seizes the duke's territories, *ib.* His pretensions to the duchy of Milan, on the death of Francis Sforza, 363. The emperor's invective against him before the pope in council, 364. Is invaded by Charles, 366. His prudent plan of defence, 367. Joins the army under Montmorency, 369. Death of the dauphin, 370. Obtains a decree of the parliament of Paris against the emperor, 371. Invades the Low-Countries, *ib.* A suspension of arms in Flanders, and how negotiated, *ib.* A truce in Piedmont, *ib.* Motives to these truces, 373. Concludes an alliance with Solymán the Magnificent, *ib.* Negotiations for a peace with the emperor, 373. Concludes a truce for ten years at Nice, *ib.* Reflections on the war, 373, 374. His interview with Charles, 374. Marries Mary of Guise to James V. of Scotland, 376. Refuses the offers of the deputies of Ghent, 383. Informs Charles of the offer made by them, *ib.* Grants the emperor leave to pass through France to the Netherlands, 384. His reception of the emperor, *ib.* Is deceived by the emperor in respect to Milan, 385. His ambassador to the Porte, Rincon, murdered by the imperial governor of the Milanese, 303. Prepares to resent the injury, *ib.* Attacks the emperor with five armies, 394. His first attempts rendered abortive by the imprudence of the duke of Orleans, *ib.* Renews his negotiations with sultan Solymán, 307. Invades the Low-Countries, 308. Forces the emperor to raise the siege of Landrecy, 309. Dismisses Barbarossa, 314. Gives the count d'Enguien permission to engage Guasto, 315. Relieves Paris, in danger of being surprised by the emperor, 318. Agrees to a separate peace with Charles, 318, 319. Henry's haughty return to his overtures of peace, 320. Death of the duke of Orleans, 324. Peace of Cambray, 338. Perceives a necessity of checking the emperor's ambitious designs, 337. Forms a general league against him, *ib.* Dies, 338. His life and character summarily compared with those of Charles, 339. Consequences of his death, 360.

Francis II., his accession to the crown of France and character, 468.

Frankfort, the diet of, assembled for the choice of an emperor at the death of Maximilian, 114. Names and views of the electors, *ib.* The empire offered to Frederick of Saxony, *ib.* Who rejects it, with his reasons, 114, 115. Chooses Charles V. emperor, 116. His confirmation of the Germanic privileges required and agreed to, *ib.* City of, embraces the reformed religion, 183. The college of electors assembled there by Ferdinand, who is acknowledged emperor of Germany, 476.

Frederick, duke of Saxony, assembles with the other electors at the diet of Frankfort, to choose an emperor, 114. The empire offered to him, *ib.* Rejects it, and votes for Charles V., 114, 115. Refuses the presents of the Spanish ambassadors, 115. This disinterested behaviour confirmed by the testimony of historians, *ib. note.* Chooses Martin Luther philo-

sophical professor at his university of Wittenberg, 197. Encourages Luther in his opposition to indulgences, 198. Protects him against Cajetan, 130. Causes Luther to be seized at his return from the diet of Worms, and conceals him at Wartburg, 146. Dies, 368.

Frégese, the French ambassador to Venice, murdered by the marquis del Guasto, the imperial governor of the Milanese, 303.

Fronspurg, George, a German nobleman, some account of, he joins the army of Charles V., 213.

General of the Jesuits, an inquiry into his office and despotic authority, 283, 286.

Genoa, an account of its revolt against the duke of Savoy, 361.

Genoa, reduced by Lautrec, the French general, 223. The French endeavour to prejudice its trade in favour of Savona, 227. Is rescued from the French by Andrew Doria, 238. The government of, settled by the disinterestedness of Doria, 239. The honour paid to Doria's memory, *ib.* Is visited by the emperor, 233. A scheme formed to overturn the constitution of, by Fiesco count of Lavagno, 351. He assembles his adherents, 352. The conspirators sally forth from Lavagno's palace, 354. Deputies sent to know Lavagno's terms, 355. Lavagno drowned, *ib.* The insurrection raised by the imprudence of his brother Jerome Fiesco, *ib.* The conspirators disperse, *ib.* Jerome reduced and put to death, 358.

Germanada, an association in Valencia so termed, on what occasion formed, 173. Refuse to lay down their arms, *ib.* Their resentment levelled at the nobility, who raise an army against them, 173, 173. Defeat the nobles in several actions, 173. But are routed and dispersed by them, *ib.*

Germany, state of, at the death of the emperor Maximilian, 111. Charles V. of Spain and Francis I. of France form pretensions to the imperial crown, *ib.* Their respective reasons offered in favour of their claims, *ib.* Views and interests of the other European states in relation to the competitors, 113. Henry VIII. of England advances a claim, *ib.* But is discouraged from prosecuting it, *ib.* How the papacy was likely to be affected in the choice of an emperor, *ib.* Advice of pope Leo X. to the German princes, 114. Opening of the diet at Frankfort, *ib.* In whom the election of an emperor is vested, *ib.* Views of the electors, *ib.* The empire offered to Frederick of Saxony, *ib.* Who rejects it, and his reasons, 114, 115. Charles V. chosen, 116. The capitulation of the Germanic privileges confirmed by him, *ib.* Charles sets out for, 119. Charles crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle, 124. Commencement of the reformation there, by Martin Luther, *ib.* Treatment of the bull of excommunication published against Luther, 133. The usurpations of the clergy there, during the disputes concerning investitures, 138. The clergy of, mostly foreigners, 140. The benefices of, nominated by the pope, *ib.* The expedient of the emperors for restraining this power of the pope ineffectual, *ib.* The great progress of Luther's doctrines in, 182. Grievances of the peasants, 204. Insurrection in Suabia, 205. The memorial of their grievances, *ib.* The insurrection quelled, 206. Another insurrection in Thuringia, *ib.* How the house of Austria became so formidable in, 219. Proceedings relating to the reformation there, 220. Great progress of the reformation there, 235. Ferdinand, king of Hungary and Bohemia, brother to Charles V. elected king of the Romans, 238. The protestant religion established in Saxony, 379. The protestant religion established in the Palatinate, 396. The league of Smalkalde, raised

- an army against the emperor, 336. Are put under the ban of the empire, 340. The protestant army dispersed, 348. The *Interim* enforced by the emperor, 360. Maurice of Saxony raises an army, and declares in favour of the protestants, 404, 405. Maurice favoured even by the catholic princes, and why, 411. Treaty of Passau, between the emperor and Maurice of Saxony, 414. Truce between the emperor and Henry of France, 453. Charles resigns the imperial crown to his brother Ferdinand, 463.
- Ghent*, an insurrection there, 361. The pretensions of the citizens, 363. Form a confederacy against the queen dowager of Hungary their governess, *ib.* Their deputies to the emperor, how treated by him, *ib.* Offer to submit to France, 363. Is reduced by Charles, 366.
- Ghibelline* faction in Italy, a view of, 212.
- Tiren*, Don Pedro de, appointed to the command of the army of the holy Junta, 167. Resigns his commission, and Padilla replaced, 168.
- Golietta* in Africa, taken by the emperor Charles V., 256.
- Gonzago*, the imperial governor of Milan, procures cardinal Farnese to be assassinated, and takes possession of Piacenza for the emperor, 373, 374. Prepares to seize Parma, 393. Is repulsed by the French, 393.
- Gouffier*, sent by Francis I. king of France to negotiate a peace with Charles V., 106.
- Granvelle*, cardinal, his artifice to prevail on the count de Sancerre to surrender St. Disaire to the emperor, 317. Endeavours to lull the protestants into security with regard to the emperor's conduct towards them, 399. Is commissioned by Philip to address the assembly at the emperor's resignation of his hereditary dominions, 456.
- Greenwich*, an interview there between the emperor Charles V. and Henry VIII. of England, 194.
- Grepper*, canon of Cologne, is appointed a manager of the protestant and catholic conferences before the diet at Ratibon, 394. Writes a treatise to compose the differences between them, *ib.* The sentiments of both parties on this work, 395.
- Granada*, archbishop of, president of the council of Castile, his imprudent advice to cardinal Adrian, relating to the insurrection in Segovia, 161.
- Graste*, the marquis del, appointed governor of Milan by the emperor, 366. Procures Rincon, the French ambassador to the Porte, to be murdered on his journey thither, 303. Defends Carignan against the French, 314. Defeated by d'Engulen in a pitched battle, 315.
- Guicciardini*, his account of the publication of indulgences contradicted, 128, *note*. Defends Reggio against the French, 153. Repulses an attack upon Parma by the French, 156. His sentiments of the pope's treaty with Lannoy viceroy of Naples, 215, 216.
- Guise*, Francis of Lorraine, duke of, is made governor of Metz by Henry II. of France, 417, 418. His character, 418. Prepares to defend it against the emperor, *ib.* His brother d'Aumale taken prisoner by the imperialists, 419. The emperor raises the siege, 420. His humane treatment of the distressed and sick Germans left behind, 431. Persuades Henry to an alliance with pope Paul IV., 451. Marches with troops into Italy, 464, 465. Is unable to effect any thing, 466. Is recalled from Italy after the defeat of St. Quintin, 471. His reception in France, 474. Takes the field against Philip, *ib.* Invests and takes Calais from the English, 475. Takes also Guines and Hames, *ib.* Takes Thionville in Luxembourg, 477.
- Mary of, married to James V. of Scotland, 376. Frustrates the intended marriage between her daughter Mary and prince Edward of England, 314.
- Gurt*, cardinal de, why he favoured the election of Charles V. to the imperial crown, 113. Signs the capitulation of the Germanic body on behalf of Charles, 116.
- Gurman*, chancellor to the emperor Ferdinand, is sent to pope Paul IV. to notify the election, who refuses to see him, 476.
- Hamburg*, city of, embraces the reformed religion, 183.
- Hero*, the Condé de, appointed to command the army of the Castilian nobles against the holy Junta, 167. Attacks Tordesillas, and gets possession of queen Joanna, *ib.* Rout the army of the Junta, and takes Padilla prisoner, who is executed, 170.
- Hassem Aga*, deputy-governor of Algiers, his piracies against the Christian states, 290. Is besieged in Algiers by the emperor Charles V., 300. Makes a successful sally, *ib.* The emperor forced by bad weather to return back again, 301.
- Hayradin*, a potter's son of Lesbos, commences pirate, 252. See *Barbarossa*.
- Heathens*, ancient, why the principles of mutual toleration were generally admitted among them, 446.
- Helde*, vice-chancellor to Charles V., attends the pope's nuncio to Smalkalde, 377. Forms a catholic league in opposition to the protestant one, 378.
- Henry II.*, king of France, his motives for declining an alliance with pope Paul III. against the emperor, 374. Procures for Scotland a peace with England, 393. The young queen Mary contracted to the dauphin, and sent to France for education, *ib.* Enters into an alliance with Octavio Farnese, duke of Parma, *ib.* Protest against the council of Trent, 394. Makes alliance with Maurice, elector of Saxony, 401. Second the operations of Maurice, 405. His army marches and seizes Metz, 408. Attempts to surprise Strasburg, 409, 410. Is strongly solicited to spare it, 410. Returns, *ib.* The emperor prepares for war against him, 417. Investigates the Turks to invade Naples, 423. Terouanne taken and demolished by Charles, 425, 426. Heides taken, 428. Leads an army into the Low-Countries against Charles, *ib.* Endeavours to obstruct the marriage of Mary of England with Philip of Spain, 434. The progress of his arms against the emperor, 435. Engages Charles, *ib.* Retires, *ib.* Cosmo di Medici, duke of Florence, makes war against him, 436. Appoints Peter Strozzi commander of his army in Italy, 437. Strozzi defeated, 438. Sienna taken, 439. Pope Paul IV. makes overtures to an alliance with him against the emperor, 451. Montmorency's arguments against this alliance, *ib.* Is persuaded by the Guises to accept it, *ib.* Sends the cardinal of Lorraine with powers to conclude it, 452. The pope signs the treaty, 453. A truce for five years concluded with the emperor, 458. Is exhorted by cardinal Caraffa to break the truce, 459. Is absolved from his oath, and concludes a new treaty with the pope, 460. Sends the duke of Guise into Italy, 463. The constable Montmorency defeated and taken prisoner at St. Quintin, 468. Henry prepares for the defence of Paris, *ib.* St. Quintin taken by assault, 470. Collects his troops, and negotiates for assistance, 470, 471. His kind reception of the duke of Guise, 474. Calais taken by Guise, 475. Empowers Montmorency to negotiate a peace with Philip, 480. Receives him highly on his return to France, *ib.* Writes to queen Elizabeth with proposals of marriage, 484. How he fulfilled in his suit, *ib.* Terms of the treaty of Chateau-Cambresis, 485, 487.

His daughter married to Philip, and his sister to the duke of Savoy, 487. The marriage of his sister and daughter celebrated with great pomp, 488. His death, ib.

Henry VII. of England, detains the archduke Philip and his duchess, when driven on his coast, three months, at the instigation of Ferdinand, 94.

— VIII. of England, sends an ambassador to Germany to propose his claims to the imperial crown, 113. Is discouraged from his pretensions, and takes no part with the other competitors, ib. His personal character and political influence in Europe, 121. Entirely guided by cardinal Wolsey, 122. Receives a visit from the emperor Charles V., 123. Goes over to France to visit Francis, ib. Wrestles with Francis, and is thrown by him, ib. *note*. Has another interview with Charles at Gravelines, 134. Charles offers to submit his differences with Francis to his arbitration, ib. Publishes a treatise on the Seven Sacraments, against Martin Luther, 147. Obtains of the pope the title of *Defender of the Faith*, ib. Takes part with Charles against Francis, ib. Sends Wolsey to negotiate an accommodation between the emperor and Francis, 151. Concludes a league with Charles against Francis, 152. His avowed reasons for this treaty, ib. His private motives, ib. Declares war against Francis, 157. Is visited by Charles, ib. Makes descents upon the coast of France, 158. Advances with an army into Picardy, ib. Obligated to retire by the duke de Vendome, ib. Enters into a treaty with the emperor and Charles duke of Bourbon, 177. How he raised supplies for his wars beyond the grants of his parliament, 180. Sends the duke of Suffolk to invade Picardy, who penetrates almost to Paris, but is driven back, ib. Engages to assist Charles in an invasion of Provence, 187. Causes of his not supporting the imperialists, 187, 188. Effects of the battle of Pavia and captivity of Francis on him, 194. Particulars of his embassy to Charles, 194, 195. Concludes a defensive alliance with France, 197. Is declared protector of the league of Cognac against the emperor, 200. His motives for assisting the pope against the emperor, 201. Enters into a league with Francis, and renounces the English claim to the crown of France, ib. Declares war against the emperor, 204. Concludes a truce with the governors of the Low-Countries, 206. Projects his divorce from Catharine of Arragon, 232. Motives which withheld the pope from granting it, ib. Acquiesces in the peace of Cambray, 263. Sends a supply of money to the protestant league in Germany, 240. Procures his marriage to be annulled by Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, 244. The divorce reversed by the pope under penalty of excommunication, ib. Renounces the papal supremacy, ib. Refuses to acknowledge any council called by the pope, 251. Opposes James V. of Scotland marrying Mary of Guise, 276. His disgusts with Francis, and intercourse with the emperor, 276, 277. Concludes a league with Charles, 286. Makes war with Scotland, 307. Particulars of his treaty with Charles, ib. Invades France, and invests Boulogne, 317. Refuses the emperor's plan of operations, 318. Is deserted by the emperor, ib. Takes Boulogne, 320. His haughty proposals to France, ib. Peace of Campe, 338. Is succeeded by his son Edward VI., 357. A review of his policy, 403.

Hertford, earl of, plunders and burns Edinburgh, 317. Joins Henry after, in his invasions of France, ib.

Hesse, the landgrave of, procures the restoration of his kinsman, Ulrich duke of Wurtemberg, 250. His views compared with those of the

elector of Saxony, 338. The emperor's deceitful professions to him, 331. Quakes at apprehensions of the protestant league with regard to the emperor, ib. Is appointed joint commander of the army of the league with the elector of Saxony, 341. Their characters compared, ib. Urges an attack of the emperor, but is opposed by the elector, 343. His letter to Maurice duke of Saxony, 346. The army of the league disperse, 348. Is reduced to accept harsh terms from Charles, 367. His humiliating reception by the emperor, 368. Is detained in confinement, 369. His offers of submission slighted by the emperor, 379. Is carried by the emperor with him into the Netherlands, 381. Renews his endeavours for liberty, 389. Charles releases arbitrarily the elector of Brandenburg and Maurice from their engagements to him, 390. Is closely confined in the citadel of Mechlin, ib. Obtains his liberty by the treaty of Passau, 414. Is arrested by the queen of Hungary, but freed by the emperor, 416. The effects of his confinement on him, ib.

Heuterus, his account of Lewis XII. shown to contradict the relations given by Bellay, and other French historians, of the education of Charles V., 98, *note*.

Holy Junta. See *Junta*.

Holy League, against the emperor Charles V., formed at Cognac, under the protection of Henry VIII. of England, 206.

Hornu, a potter's son of Leoben, commences piracy with his brother Hayradin, 252. See *Barbarossa*.

Hungary, is invaded by Solyman the Magnificent, and its king Lewis II. killed, 219. His successes, and the number of prisoners carried away, ib. The archduke Ferdinand elected king of, together with Bohemia, ib. John Zapol Sczepius wrests it from Ferdinand, 206. Stephen succeeds on the death of his father John, 207. Is treacherously seized by Solyman, 208. See *Isabella* and *Martinuzzi*.

James V. of Scotland, levies troops to assist Francis in Provence, but his intention frustrated, 276. His negotiations for marriage with Francis's daughter, ib. Marries Mary of Guise, ib. Dies, and leaves Mary his infant daughter to succeed him, 267. See *Mary*.

Jesuits, the order of, by whom founded, 150. Character of that order, ib. Character of Ignatio Loyola, their founder, 287. The order confirmed by the pope, 288. An examination into the constitution of the order, ib. Office and power of their general, 288, 289. The rapid progress of the order, 290. Engage in trade, and establish an empire in South America, ib. Bad tendency of the order, 291. Are responsible for most of the pernicious effects of popery since their institution, ib. Advantages resulting from their institution, ib. Civilize the natives of Paraguay, 292. Their precautions for the independency of their empire there, 293. How the particulars of their government and institution came to be disclosed, ib. Summary of their character, 294.

Indulgences, in the Romish church, the doctrine of, explained, 125. By whom first invented, ib. Martin Luther preaches against them, 127. Writes against them to Albert elector of Mentz, ib. A bull issued in favour of, 131. The sale of, opposed in Switzerland by Zuinglius, 132.

Infantado, duke of, his haughty resentment of a casual blow on his horse, 281. Is protected by the constable of Castile, ib.

Innocent, a young domestic of cardinal di Monte, obtains his cardinal's hat on his election to the papacy, 384.

Interim, a system of theology so called, prepared by order of the emperor Charles V. for the use

- of Germany, 377. Is disapproved of, both by protestants and papists, 378.
- Institutes*, usurpations of the Romish clergy in Germany, during the disputes between the emperors and popes, concerning, 138.
- Joanna*, daughter of Ferdinand, and mother of Charles V., visits Spain with her husband Philip archduke of Austria, 90. Is slighted by her husband, *ib.* Her character, *ib.* Is abruptly left in Spain by her husband, *ib.* Sinks into melancholy on the occasion, and is delivered of her second son Ferdinand, *ib.* Her letter of consent to her father's regency of Castile intercepted, and herself confined, 92. Made joint regent of Castile with Ferdinand and Philip, by the treaty of Salamanca, 93. Sets out for Spain with Philip, are driven on the coast of England, and detained three months by Henry VII., 94. Acknowledged queen by the Cortes, 95. Her tenderness to her husband in his sickness, and extraordinary attachment to his body when dead, *ib.* Is incapable of government, *ib.* Her son Charles assumes the crown, 101. The Cortes acknowledge her son king, with a reservation in her favour, 108. Her reception of Padilla, the chief of the Spanish malecontents, 163. The holy Junta removed to Tordesillas, the place of her residence, *ib.* Relapses into her former melancholy, *ib.* The proceedings of the holy Junta carried on in her name, *ib.* Is seized by the Condé de Haro, 167. Dies after near fifty years' confinement, 454, 455.
- John Zapot Scapius*, by the assistance of sultan Solymán, establishes himself in the kingdom of Hungary, 398. Leaves the kingdom to his son Stephen, 397. See *Hungary*, *Isabella*, and *Martinuzzi*.
- Isabella*, daughter of John II. of Castile, and wife of Ferdinand king of Arragon, her history, 89. Her concern at the archduke Philip's treatment of her daughter Joanna, 90. Her death and character, *ib.* Appoints Ferdinand regent of Castile, under restrictions, 91.
- , daughter to Sigismund king of Poland, married to John king of Hungary, 396. Her character, 397. Is treacherously carried, with her infant son, into Transylvania by sultan Solymán, 398. The government of this province and the education of her son committed to her jointly with Martinuzzi, 398. Is jealous of Martinuzzi's influence, and courts the Turks, *ib.* Is prevailed on to resign Transylvania to Ferdinand, 399. Retires to Silesia, *ib.* Recovers possession of Transylvania, 437.
- of Portugal, married to the emperor Charles V., 204.
- Italy*, consequences of the league between pope Leo X. and the emperor Charles V. to, 153. The characters of the Italians, Spaniards, and French contrasted, *ib.* State of, at the accession of Clement VII. to the papacy, 181. Views of the Italian States with respect to the emperor and Francis on the expulsion of the French from Genoa and the Milanese, 186. Their apprehensions on the battle of Pavia and captivity of Francis, 195. The principal states join in the holy league against the emperor, 209. Are disgusted at the tardiness of Francis, 212. A view of the Ghibelline faction, *ib.* Sentiments of the states of, on the peace of Cambray, 231. Is visited by the emperor Charles, 233. The motives of his moderation towards the states of, 233, 234. A league among the states of, formed by Charles, 242. Placentia granted to Octavio Farnese by Philip II. of Spain, 472. The investiture of Siena given by Philip to Cosmo di Medici, 473. The consequence of these grants, *ib.*
- Junta*, holy, a view of the confederacy in Spain so termed, 168, 163. The authority of Adrian disclaimed by, 163. Removed to Tordesillas, where queen Joanna resided, *ib.* Their proceedings carried on in the name of Joanna, *ib.* Receives letters from Charles to lay down their arms, with promises of pardon, 164. Remonstrances or grievances drawn up by, *ib.* The particulars of the remonstrance, 164, 165. Remarks on the spirit of it, 166. Are intimidated from presenting it to Charles, *ib.* Propose to deprive Charles of his royalty during the life of Joanna, *ib.* Take the field, 167. Character of their army, *ib.* The queen seized by the Condé de Haro, *ib.* How they obtained money to support their army, 168. Lose time in negotiating with the nobles, 168, 169. Propose to make their peace with Charles at the expense of the nobles, 169. Their irresolute conduct, *ib.* Their army defeated by Haro, and Padilla taken prisoner, 170. Padilla executed, *ib.* His letters to his wife, and the city of Toledo, 170, 171, *note*. The ruin of the confederacy, 172.
- Julius II.*, pope, observations on the pontificate of, 136.
- III., pope, his character, 384. Bestows his cardinal's hat infamously, *ib.* Is averse to the calling a council, 385. Summons one at Trent, *ib.* Asserts his supreme authority peremptorily in the bull for it, 389. Represents confirming Octavio Farnese in Parma, 392. Requires Octavio to relinquish his alliance with France, 393. The manner of his death, 444.
- Le Chau*, a Flemish gentleman, associated by Charles V. with cardinal Ximenes in the regency of Castile, 104.
- Landrecy*, siege of, by the emperor Charles V., 309. Is abandoned by him, *ib.*
- Lanoy*, mortgages the revenues of Naples, to supply the exigencies of the emperor, 189. Francis surrenders himself prisoner to him at the battle of Pavia, 192. His cautious disposal of him, *ib.* Delivers him up in pursuance of the treaty of Madrid, and receives the duke of Orleans and the dauphin, as hostages in exchange, 204. Is sent ambassador to Francis to require his fulfilment of the treaty of, 210. Concludes a treaty with the pope, 215. Marches to join the imperialists at Rome, where the troops refuse to obey him, 221, 222.
- Lenz*, Don John de, made viceroy of Arragon on the departure of Charles V. for Germany, 119. Composes the disturbances there, 173.
- Lewagno*, John Lewis Fiesco, count of, his character, 351. Meditates subverting the government of Genoa, *ib.* His preparations, 352. His artful method of assembling his adherents, 353. His exhortation to them, *ib.* His interview with his wife, 354. Salles forth, *ib.* Andrew Doria escapes, 355. Deputies sent to know his terms, *ib.* Is drowned, *ib.* His brother's vanity ruins their designs, *ib.* See *Fiesco*.
- Lautrec*, Odet de Foix, marshal de, the French governor of Milan, his character, 153. Alienates the affections of the Milanese from the French, *ib.* Invests Reggio, but is repulsed by Guicciardini the historian, then governor, *ib.* Is excommunicated by the pope, 154. The money for paying his troops seized by Louise of Savoy, *ib.* Is left by his Swiss troops, 155. Is driven out of the Milanese territories, *ib.* A new body of Swiss under him insist on giving battle to the imperialists, who defeat him, 157. The Swiss leave him, *ib.* Retires into France with the residue of his troops, *ib.* Delivers up the dauphin and the duke of Orleans in exchange for Francis I., as hostages for the performance of the treaty of Madrid, 204. Is appointed generalissimo of the league against the emperor, 222. His successes in Italy, *ib.* Motives which withheld him from subduing

- the Milanese, ib.** Obliges the prince of Orange to retire to Naples, 225. Blockades Naples, 226. His army wasted, and himself killed by the pestilence, 228.
- Learning, the revival of, favourable to the reformation of religion, 142.**
- Leipsic, a public disputation held there by Martin Luther and Eccius, on the validity of the papal authority, 132.**
- Leo X., pope of Rome, his character, 113.** His apprehensions on the election of an emperor of Germany, at the death of Maximilian, *ib.* His counsel to the German princes, 114. Grants Charles V. a tenth of all ecclesiastical benefices in Castile, 117. Lays Castile under an interdict, but takes it off at the instance of Charles, *ib.* His conduct on the prospect of war between Charles and Francis, 120. Situation of the papacy at his accession, and his views of policy, 125. His inattention to Martin Luther's controversy with the Dominicans, concerning indulgences, 129. Is instigated against him and summons him to Rome, *ib.* Desires the elector of Saxony not to protect him, *ib.* Is prevailed on to permit Luther's doctrines to be examined in Germany, *ib.* Cardinal Cajetan appointed to try him, *ib.* Issues a bull in favour of indulgences, 131. A suspension of proceedings against Luther, and why, 132. Publishes a bull of excommunication against him, 133. The political views of his conduct between Charles and Francis, 148. Concludes a treaty with Francis, *ib.* Concludes a treaty also with Charles, 149. The conditions of the treaty with Charles, *ib.* Its consequences to Italy, 153. Is disappointed in a scheme formed by Morone, chancellor of Milan, for attacking that duchy, *ib.* Excommunicates mareschal de Foix for his attack of Reggio, and declares against France, 153, 154. Takes a body of Swiss into pay, 154. The French driven out of the Milanese, 155. He dies, *ib.* The spirit of confederacy broken by his death, *ib.*
- L'Esparre, Foix de, commands the French troops in Navarre for Henry d'Albret, 150.** Reduces that kingdom, *ib.* His imprudent progress into Castile, *ib.* Is taken prisoner by the Spaniards, and the French driven out of Navarre, *ib.*
- Leonard, Father, forms a scheme of betraying Metz to the imperialists, 440, 441.** Introduces soldiers clad like friars, 441. Is detected, *ib.* Is murdered by his monks, 442.
- Lenesque, Don, his account of the motives which induced the emperor Charles V. to resign his hereditary dominions, 454, note.**
- Lewis II., king of Hungary and Bohemia, his character, 219.** Is invaded and killed by Solyman the Magnificent, *ib.*
- XII., king of France, receives homage of the archduke Philip, for the earldom of Flanders, 90.** Concludes a treaty with him, while at war with Ferdinand of Arragon, 91. Bestows his niece, Germaine de Foix, on Ferdinand, and concludes a peace with him, 93. Loses the confidence of Philip on that occasion, 98, *note.* Bestows his eldest daughter, already betrothed to Charles V., on the count of Angoulême, *ib.*
- Leyva, Antonio de, defends Pavia for the emperor against Francis, 189.** His vigorous defence, 190. Salles out at the battle of Pavia, and contributes to the defeat of Francis, 192. Is left governor of Milan by the duke of Bourbon, 214. Defends the forces there, 229. Is appointed generalissimo of the Italian league, 242. Directs the operations of the invasion of France, under the emperor, 266. Dies, 269.
- Literature, its obligations to the order of Jesuits, 291.**
- Lorenzo di Medici. See Medici.**
- Lorrain, cardinal of, persuades Henry II. of France to accept the offered alliance with pope Paul IV., and is sent to Rome to negotiate it, 451, 452.** His imprudent behaviour towards the duchess of Valentinois, 479.
- Louise of Savoy, mother of Francis I. of France, her character, 154.** Her motives for seizing the money appointed for payment of mareschal Lautrec's troops, *ib.* Cause of her aversion to the house of Bourbon, 176. Her advances towards a marriage with Charles duke of Bourbon, rejected by him, 177. Determines to ruin him, *ib.* Instigates a law-suit against him for his estates, *ib.* Goes to dissuade Francis from his intended invasion of the Milanese, who will not wait for her, 188. Is appointed regent during his absence, *ib.* Her prudent conduct on the defeat of Pavia, and captivity of her son Francis, 193. Concludes a defensive alliance with Henry VIII., 197. Ratifies the treaty of Madrid for the recovery of her son's liberty, 203. Undertakes with Margaret of Savoy to accommodate the differences between the emperor and Francis, 230. Articles of the peace of Cambray, *ib.*
- Loyola, Ignatio, commands the castle of Pampeluna, in Navarre, and is wounded in its defence, 150.** His enthusiastic turn of mind, *ib.* The founder of the society of Jesuits, *ib.* Prevails on the pope to establish the order, 287, 288. An examination into the constitution of the order, 288. Office and power of the general, 288, 289. The rapid progress of the order, 290. See *Jesuits.*
- Lunenburgh, duke of, avows the opinions of Luther, 183.**
- Luther, Martin, the happy consequences of the opinions propagated by him, 124.** Attacks indulgences, 126. His birth and education, *ib.* Chosen philosophical professor at the university of Wittemberg, 127. Inveighs against the publishers of indulgences, *ib.* Writes to Albert elector of Mentz against them, *ib.* Composes theses against indulgences, *ib.* Is supported by the Augustinians, and encouraged by Frederick elector of Saxony, 128. Is summoned to Rome by pope Leo, 129. Obtains of the pope leave to have his doctrines examined in Germany, *ib.* Appears before cardinal Cajetan at Augsburg, *ib.* His resolute reply to the peremptory order of Cajetan, to retract his principles, 130. Withdraws from Augsburg, and appeals from the pope ill-informed, to the pope when better informed, concerning him, *ib.* Appeals to a general council, 131. The death of Maximilian, how of service to him, 132. Questions the papal authority in a public disputation, *ib.* His opinions condemned by the universities of Cologne and Louvain, *ib.* A bull of excommunication published against him, 133. Pronounces the pope to be anti-christ, and burns the bull, *ib.* Reflections on the conduct of the court of Rome towards him, 134. Reflections on his conduct, *ib.* Causes which contributed to favour his opposition to the church of Rome, 135. Particularly the art of printing, 142. And the revival of learning, *ib.* He is summoned to appear at the diet of Worms, 145. A safe-conduct granted him thither, *ib.* His reception there, *ib.* Refuses to retract his opinions, *ib.* Departs, 146. An edict published against him, *ib.* He is seized and concelled at Wartburg, *ib.* Progress of his doctrines, *ib.* The university of Paris publishes a decree against him, *ib.* Wrote against by Henry VIII. of England, 146, 147. Answers both, 147. Withdraws from his retreat to check the inconsiderate zeal of Carlostadius, 122. Undertakes a translation of the Bible, *ib.* His doctrines avowed by several of the German princes, 183. His moderate and prudent conduct, 207. Marries Catharine a Boria, a nun, *ib.* The great progress of his doctrines among the Germanic

- States**, 235. Encourages the protestants, dispirited by the emperor's decree against him, 236. His concern at the practices of the anabaptists at Munster, 249. Is invited to Leipzig by Henry duke of Saxony, 279. His opinion of Gropper's treatise to unite the protestants and catholics, 295. Dies, 339. Summary of his character, 329, 339. Extract from his last will, 331, *note*. See *Protestants*. A view of the extraordinary effects of his revolt from the church of Rome, on that court, and on Europe in general, 494-497.
- Luxembourg**, invaded by Robert de la March, lord of Bouillon, 151. Invaded and overrun by the duke of Orleans, 305. Is again invaded by Francis, 306.
- Madrid**, treaty of, between the emperor Charles V. and his prisoner Francis I. king of France, 302. Sentiments of the public with regard to this treaty, 303.
- Magdeburg**, the city of, refuses to admit the *Interim* enforced by Charles V., and prepares for defence, 338. Maurice elector of Saxony appointed to reduce it, 339. Is put under the ban of the empire, 395. The territories of, invaded by George of Mecklenburgh, *ib.* The inhabitants defeated in a rally, *ib.* Maurice of Saxony arrives and besieges the city, *ib.* Surrenders, 396. The senate elects Maurice their burgrave, *ib.*
- Mahmed**, king of Tunis, history of his sons, 253.
- Majorca**, an insurrection there, 173. Which is quelled with difficulty, *ib.* The moderation of Charles towards the insurgents, on his arrival in Spain, 174.
- Majesty**, the appellation of, assumed by Charles V. on his election to the imperial crown, and taken by all the other monarchs of Europe, 116.
- Makins**, council of, an account of, 262.
- Malta**, the island of, granted by the emperor Charles V. to the knights of St. John, expelled from Rhodes by the Turks, 159.
- Mamelukes**, extirpated by sultan Selim II., 112.
- Mamelukes**, a faction in Geneva so termed, some account of, 961.
- Mansuet**, Don John, Ferdinand's ambassador at the imperial court, pays his court to the archduke Philip on queen Isabella's death, 92. Intercepts Joanna's letter of consent to Ferdinand's regency of Castile, *ib.* Negotiates a treaty between Ferdinand and Philip, 93. Declares for Maximilian's regency on Philip's death, 96. Is made imperial ambassador at Rome, and concludes an alliance between Charles V. and Leo X., 149. The conditions of the treaty, *ib.* Procures Adrian of Utrecht to be elected pope, 156.
- Marcollus II.**, pope, his character, 448. Dies, *ib.*
- Marciano**, battle of, between Peter Strozzi and the marquis de Marignano, 438.
- Margaret** of Austria, and dowager of Savoy, aunt to Charles V., undertakes with Louise, mother of Francis I. of France, to accommodate the differences between those two monarchs, 230. Articles of the peace of Cambray, 230, 231.
- Marignano**, marquis of, appointed commander of the Florentine army, acting against the French, 437. Defeats the French army under Peter Strozzi, 438. Lays siege to Sienna, *ib.* Converts the siege into a blockade, *ib.* Sienna surrenders, 439. Reduces Porto Ercole, *ib.* His troops ordered into Piedmont by the emperor, *ib.*
- March**, Robert de la, lord of Bouillon, declares war against the emperor Charles V., 150. Ravages Luxembourg with French troops, 151. Is commanded to disband his troops by Francis, *ib.* His territories reduced by the emperor, *ib.*
- Marselles**, besieged by the imperialists, 187.
- Rescued by Francis, *ib.* Interview and treaty there between the pope and Francis, 243.
- Martinuzzi**, bishop of Waradin, is appointed guardian to Stephen king of Hungary, 397. His character, *ib.* Solicits the assistance of sultan Solymann against Ferdinand, *ib.* Solymann seizes the kingdom, 397, 398. Is appointed to the government of Transylvania and the education of the young king, jointly with the queen, 398. Negotiates with Ferdinand, 399. Prevails with the queen to resign Transylvania to Ferdinand, *ib.* Is appointed governor of Transylvania, and made a cardinal, 398, 400. Is assassinated by Ferdinand's order, 400.
- Martyr**, Peter, his authority cited in proof of the extortions of the Flemish ministers of Charles V., 169.
- Mary** of Burgundy, contracted to Lewis XII. of France, but married to the emperor Maximilian, 89.
- of England, her accession, 431. Receives proposals from the emperor Charles V. of marrying his son Philip, *ib.* The English averse to this union, *ib.* The house of commons remonstrates against the match, 432. The articles of marriage, *ib.* The marriage ratified by parliament and completed, 433. Re-establishes the Romish religion, *ib.* Persecutes the reformers, *ib.* Invites Charles to England on his resignation and passage to Spain, which he declines, 463. Is engaged by Philip to assist him in his war against France, 467. Levies money by her prerogative to carry on the war, *ib.* Her neglect in the security of Calais, 475. Calais invested and taken by the duke of Guise, *ib.* Dies, 484.
- , daughter of James V. of Scotland, succeeds to the crown an infant, 307. Is contracted to the dauphin of France, 374. Is educated at the court of France, 393. The marriage completed, *ib.* Assumes the title and arms of England on the death of Mary, 485.
- Matthias**, John, a baker, becomes a leader of the anabaptists at Munster, 246. Seizes the city, and establishes a new form of government there, 246, 247. Repulses the bishop of Munster, 247. Is killed, *ib.* See *Becold* and *Anabaptists*.
- Maurice**, duke of Saxony, his motives for not acceding to the protestant league of Smalkalde, 310. Marches to the assistance of Ferdinand in Hungary, *ib.* His difference with his cousin the elector, *ib.* His conduct at the diet of Worms, 323. Joins the emperor against the protestants, 339. His motives, 344. His insidious conduct towards the elector, 345. Seizes the electorate of Saxony, 346. Saxony recovered by the elector, 349. His ineffectual endeavours to reduce Wittenberg for the emperor, 364. Obtains possession of the electorate, 366. Is formally invested at the diet of Augsburg, 378. Becomes dissatisfied with the emperor, 386. His motives for discontent explained, *ib.* His address and caution in his conduct, 387. Makes, nevertheless, professions of his attachment to the reformation, *ib.* Undertakes to reduce Magdeburg to submit to the *Interim*, 388. Protests against the council of Trent, *ib.* Is commissioned by the emperor to reduce Magdeburg, 389. Joins George of Mecklenburg before Magdeburg, 395. The city capitulates, 396. Begins to intrigue with count Mansfeld, *ib.* Is elected burgrave of Magdeburg, *ib.* Dismisses his troops, 397. His address in amusing the emperor, *ib.* Makes an alliance with Henry II. of France, to make war on the emperor, 401. Makes a formal requisition of the landgrave's liberty, 402. Joins his troops, and publishes a manifesto, 404, 405. Takes possession of Augsburg and other cities, 405. An ineffectual negotiation with Charles, 406. Defeats a body of the emperor's troops, 407. Takes the castle of Ehrenburg, *ib.* Is retarded

- by a mutiny in his troops, *ib.* Enters Inspruck, and narrowly escapes taking Charles, 408. A negotiation between him and Ferdinand, 411. Besieges Frankfurt on the Maine, 413. His inducements to an accommodation, 414. Signs a treaty with the emperor at Passau, *ib.* Restrictions on his conduct in this war, 428. Marches into Hungary to oppose the Turks, 416. Is placed at the head of the league against Albert of Brandenburg, 424. Defeats Albert, but is killed in the battle, *ib.* His character, *ib.* Is succeeded by his brother Augustus, 425.
- Maximilian**, emperor of Germany, claims the regency of Castile on his son Philip's death, 95. Is supported in his claim by Don John Manuel, 96. Loses it, *ib.* Obtains the government of the Low-Countries by the death of Philip, 98. Appoints William de Croy, lord of Chievres, to superintend the education of his grandson Charles, *ib.* Concludes a peace with France and Venice, 106. Dies, 110. State of Europe at this period, 111. His endeavours to secure the imperial crown to his grandson Charles, *ib.* How obstructed, *ib.*
- Mecklenburg**, George of, invades the territories of Magdeburg for the emperor, 395. Defeats the Magdeburgers, who sally out on him, *ib.* Is joined by Maurice of Saxony, who assumes the supreme command, *ib.*
- Medicino**, John James. See *Marignano*.
- Medici**, Alexander, restored to the dominions of Florence by the emperor Charles, 234. Is assassinated, 275.
- , cardinal de, elected pope, and assumes the title of Clement VII., 179. See *Clement VII.*
- , Catharine di, is married to the duke of Orleans, 243. Is conjectured by the emperor Charles V. to have poisoned the dauphin, 270.
- , Cosmo de, made duke of Florence, 275. Is supported by the emperor, and defeats the partisans of Lorenzo, 276. Asserts his independence against the emperor, 421. Offers to reduce Sienna for the emperor, 436. Enters into a war with France, *ib.* See *Marignano*. His address in procuring the investiture of Sienna from Philip II. of Spain, 472. It is granted to him, 473.
- , Lorenzo de, assassinates his kinsman Alexander, 275. Flies, *ib.* Attempts to oppose Cosmo, but is defeated, 275, 276.
- Medina del Campo**, the inhabitants of, refuse to let Fonseca take the military stores there for the siege of the insurgents in Segovia, 161. The town almost burnt by Fonseca, *ib.* The inhabitants repulse him, *ib.* Surrenders after the battle of Villalar, and dissolution of the holy Junta, 171.
- Melancthon**, imbibes the opinions of Martin Luther, 134. Is employed to draw up a confession of faith by the protestant princes at the diet of Augsburg, 237. Is dejected by the emperor's decree against the protestants, but comforted by Luther, 238. Is invited to Paris by Francis, 240. His conference with Ecclus, 264. Is prevailed upon to favour the *Interim* enforced by the emperor, 267.
- Mello**, Condé de, made viceroy of Valencia, on the departure of Charles V. for Germany, 119. Appointed to command the troops of the nobles against the Germanada, 173. Defeated by them in several actions, *ib.* Destroys the association, *ib.*
- Metz**, archbishop of, artfully declares before the emperor, the diet of Augsburg's acceptance of the *Interim*, without being authorized by it, 377.
- Merveille**, a Milanese gentleman, employed as envoy from Francis I. to Francis Sforza, duke of Milan, his fate, 258, 259.
- Metz**, seized by Montmorency, the French general, 408. The duke of Guise made governor of, 413. Is besieged by the emperor, 419. The emperor desists, and retires in a distressed condition, 420. A scheme formed by father Leonard to betray the city to the imperialists, 440, 441. The conspiracy detected by the governor, 441. Leonard murdered by his monks, and his associates executed, 442.
- Mézieres**, in France, besieged by the imperialists, 151. Gallant defence of, by the chevalier Bayard, *ib.* The siege raised, *ib.*
- Milan**, marshal de Foix appointed to be the French governor of, 153. His character, *ib.* The Milanese alienated from the French by his oppressions, *ib.* Invaded by the ecclesiastical troops under Prosper Colonna, 154. The French driven out, 157. Oppressed by the imperial troops, 175. Invaded by the French, 178. Who are driven out by Colonna, 178, 179. The imperial troops there mutiny for pay, but are appeased by Morond, 181. Abandoned by the French, *ib.* Overrun again by Francis, who seizes the city, 188, 189. The French retire on news of the battle of Pavia, 192. The investiture of, granted to the duke of Bourbon, 301. Disorders committed by the imperial troops there, 200. Oppressive measures of Bourbon to supply his mutinous troops, 213. The French forces there defeated by Antonio de Leyva, 229. Is again granted by the emperor to Sforza, 234. Death of Sforza, 262. The pretensions of Francis to that duchy, 263. Is seized by the emperor, 268. The marquis del Guasto appointed governor, 269.
- Mohacz**, battle of, between Solyman the Magnificent and the Hungarians, 219.
- Monastic orders**, inquiry into the fundamental principles of, 268. Peculiar constitution of the order of Jesuits, *ib.*
- Moncada**, Don Hugo de, the imperial ambassador at Rome, his intrigues with cardinal Colonna, against pope Clement, 212. Reduces the pope to an accommodation, 212. Is defeated and killed by Andrew Doria in a naval engagement before the harbour of Naples, 226.
- Monica**, is sent by the count d'Engulen to Francis for permission to give battle to the marquis del Guasto, 315. Obtains his suit by his spirited arguments, *ib.* Commands in Sienna, when besieged by the marquis de Marignano, 438. His vigorous defence, *ib.* Is reduced by famine, and capitulates, 438, 439.
- Monte Alcin**, numbers of the citizens of Sienna retire thither after the reduction of that city by the Florentines, and establish a free government there, 430.
- Montcauculi**, count of, accused and tortured for poisoning the dauphin, charges the emperor with instigating it, 270.
- Montmorency**, marshal, his character, 267. Francis adopts his plan for resisting the emperor, and commits the execution to him, *ib.* His precautions, *ib.* His troops despise his conduct, 268. Observations on his operations, *ib.* Is disgraced, 304. Conducts the army of Henry II. to join Maurice of Saxony, and seizes Metz, 406. Dissuades Henry from accepting the offered alliance with pope Paul IV., 451. Commands the French army against the duke of Savoy, 468. Detaches Dandekot to relieve St. Quentin, *ib.* Exposes himself imprudently to an action, and is defeated, *ib.* Is taken prisoner, 469. Negotiates a peace between Philip and Henry, 480. Returns to France, and is highly honoured by Henry, *ib.* His assiduity in forwarding the negotiations, 484. His expedient for promoting the treaty of Chateau-Cambresis, 485.
- Montpelier**, a fruitless conference held there for the restitution of the kingdom of Navarre, 110.
- Morond**, Jerome, chancellor of Milan, his character, 153. Retires from the French exactions in Milan to Francis Sforza, *ib.* His intrigues how rendered abortive, *ib.* Quells the mutiny of

- the imperial troops in Milan, 181. Is disgusted with the behaviour of Charles, 197. Intrigues against the emperor with Pescara, 198. Is betrayed to the emperor by Pescara, 199. Is arrested at his visit to Pescara, *ib.* Is set at liberty by the duke of Bourbon, and becomes his confidant, 213, 214.
- Nouveau*, in France, taken by the imperialists, 151. Retaken by Francis, *ib.*
- Nulhausen*, battle of, between the emperor Charles V. and the elector of Saxony, 302.
- Nusley-Hasson*, king of Tunis, his inhuman treatment of his father and brothers, 253. Is expelled by Barbarossa, 254. Engages the emperor to restore him, 255. Is established again by the surrender of Tunis, 257. His treaty with Charles, *ib.*
- Nuncio*, Thomas, a disciple of Luther, opposes him with fanatical notions, 290. Heads the insurrection of the peasants in Thuringia, *ib.* His extravagant schemes, *ib.* Is defeated and put to death, 297.
- Nuremberg*, the first settlement of the anabaptists in that city, 246. The city seized by them, *ib.* They establish a new form of government there, 246, 247. Is called Mount Zion, 247. The bishop of, repulsed by them, *ib.* Is blockaded by the bishop, 249. The city taken, *ib.* See *Anabaptists*.
- Nuremberg*, the prices of composition for, by the Romish clergy, 137.
- Nusleph*, the declared heir to sultan Solymán the Magnificent, is invested with the administration of Diarbekir, 426. His father rendered jealous of his popularity by the arts of Roxalana, 428, 429. Is strangled by his father's order, 430. His only son murdered, *ib.*
- Naples*, the revenues of, mortgaged by Lannoy to supply the emperor in his exigencies, 180. Invaded by the French under the duke of Albany, 190. Invaded by pope Clement VII., 214. Treaty between the pope and Lannoy, viceroy of, 215. The prince of Orange retires thither before Lautrec, 225, 226. Is blockaded by Lautrec, 226. Sea engagement in the harbour of, between Andrew Doria and Mucada, *ib.* Causes which disappointed the French operations against, 226, 227. Doria revolts and opens the communication by sea again, 227. Oppressed by the Spanish viceroy Don Pedro de Toledo, becomes disaffected to the emperor Charles V., 422. Is harassed by a Turkish fleet, *ib.*
- Nassau*, count of, invades Bouillon at the head of the imperialists, 151. Invades France, takes Mouson, and besieges Meudon, but is repulsed, *ib.*
- Nassau*, the kingdom of, unjustly acquired by Ferdinand of Arragon, 97. D'Albret's invasion of, defeated by cardinal Ximenes, 105. Its castles dismantled, except Pampluna, which Ximenes strengthens, *ib.* Invaded by Francis I. in the name of Henry d'Albret, 150. Reduced by l'Esparre, the French general, *ib.* The French driven out by the Spaniards, and l'Esparre taken prisoner, *ib.*
- Netherlands*, the government of, first assumed by Charles V., 98. The Flemings averse to Charles's going to Spain, 107. Invaded by Francis I. king of France, 151. A truce concluded with, by Henry VIII. of England, 226, 227. Invaded by Francis again, 271. A suspension of arms there, *ib.* An insurrection at Ghent, 221, 222. See *Ghent*. Is once more invaded by Francis, 308. Resigned by the emperor to his son Philip, 455. A review of the alterations in, during the sixteenth century, 460.
- Nice*, a truce for ten years concluded there between the emperor and Francis, 273. Besieged by the French and Turks, 308.
- Noyon*, treaty of, between Charles V. and Francis I. of France, 164. The terms of, suggested by Charles, 180.
- Nuremberg*, the city of, embraces the reformed religion, 183. Diet of, particulars of Pope Adrian's brief to, respecting the reformers, *ib.* The reply to, 184. Proposes a general council, *ib.* Presents a list of grievances to the pope, *ib.* The recess, or edict of, *ib.* This diet of great advantage to the reformers, 185. Proceedings of a second diet there, 185, 186. Recess of the diet, 186. An accommodation agreed to there, between the emperor Charles V. and the protestants, 240.
- Oran*, and other places in Barbary, annexed to the crown of Castile, by Ximenes, 97.
- Orange*, Philibert de Chalons, prince of, general of the imperial army on the death of the duke of Bourbon, takes the castle of St. Angelo, and pope Clement VII. prisoner, 218. Retires to Naples on the approach of Lautrec, 225, 226. Takes his successor, the marquis de Saluces, prisoner at Aversa, 228.
- Orleans*, duke of, delivered up to the emperor Charles V. with the dauphin, as hostages for the performance of the treaty of Madrid, 204. Is married to Catharine di Medici, 243. Becomes dauphin by the death of his brother, 271. See *Dauphin*.
- duke of, brother to the former, commands the army appointed by Francis I. for the invasion of Luxembourg, 304. Is prompted by envy to abandon his conquests, and join his brother the dauphin in Roussillon, 305. Dies, 304.
- Pacheco*, Donna Maria, wife to Don John de Padilla, her artful scheme to raise money to supply the army of the holy Junta, 162. Her husband taken prisoner and executed, 170. His letter to her, *ib.* Note. Raises forces to revenge his death, 171. Is reduced, and retires to Portugal, 172.
- Padilla*, Don John de, his family and character, 160. Heads the insurrection at Toledo, *ib.* Routes the troops under Ronquillo, 161. Calls a convention of the malecontents at Avila, 162. Forms the confederacy called *The Holy Junta*, 163. Disclaims Adrian's authority, *ib.* Gets possession of queen Joanna, *ib.* Removes the holy Junta to Tordesillas, the place of her residence, *ib.* Sent with troops to Valladolid, and deprives Adrian of all power of government, 163, 164. Is superseded in the command of the army of the Junta, by Don Pedro de Giron, 167. Is appointed commander at the resignation of Giron, 168. His army supplied with money by an expedient of his wife, *ib.* Besieges Torrelodona, 169. Takes and plunders it, *ib.* Concludes a truce with the nobles, *ib.* Is wounded and taken prisoner in an action with the Condé de Haro, 170. Is put to death, *ib.* His letter to his wife, *ib.* Note. His letter to the city of Toledo, 171. Note.
- Palatinat*, the reformation established there by the elector Frederick, 326.
- Palatine*, count, ambassador from the diet at Francfort, brings Charles V. the offer of the imperial crown, which he accepts, 117.
- Pampluna*, castle of, in Navarre, its fortifications strengthened by cardinal Ximenes, 105. Taken by l'Esparre, the French general, for Henry d'Albret, 150. Retaken from the French, *ib.*
- Papacy*, now liable to be affected by the disposal of the imperial crown, 113.
- Paraguay*, a sovereignty established there by the order of Jesuits, 222. The inhabitants of civilized by them, *ib.* Precautions used by the Jesuits to preserve the independency of their empire there, 223.

Paris, a decree published by the university of, against Martin Luther the reformer, 146. A decree of the parliament of, published against the emperor Charles V., 270, 271.

Parma, the duchy of, confirmed to Octavio Farnese, by pope Julius III., 369. Is attacked by the imperialists, and successfully protected by the French, 393.

Passau, a treaty concluded there between the emperor Charles V. and Maurice of Saxony, 414. Reflections on this peace, and the conduct of Maurice, 415.

Pavia, besieged by Francis I. of France, 180. Vigorously defended by Antonio de Leyva, 190. Battle of, between Francis and the duke of Bourbon, 191, 192. The imperial troops in that city mutiny, 195.

Paul III. pope, elected, 245. His character, *ib.* Proposes a general council to be held at Mantua, 251. Negotiates personally between the emperor and Francis, 273. Issues a bull for a council at Mantua, 277. Prorogues and transfers it to Vicenza, 278. A partial reformation of abuses by, *ib.* Summons the council of Trent, 311. Prorogues it, *ib.* Summons it again, 322. Grants the duchies of Parma and Placentia to his illegitimate son, 325. Deprives and excommunicates the electoral bishop of Cologne, 323. Presses the emperor to declare war against the protestants, 333. Concludes an alliance with him against the protestants, 334. Indiscreetly publishes this treaty, 336. His troops join the emperor, 341. Recalls them, 350. Removes the council from Trent to Bologna, 373. Refuses the emperor's request to carry the council back to Trent, *ib.* His resentment against the emperor for the murder of his son cardinal Farnese, 374. Is petitioned by the diet of Augsburg for the return of the council of Trent, 375. Eludes the complying with this request, 375, 376. His sentiments of the *Interim*, published by Charles, 378, 379. Dismisses the council of Bologna, 381. Annexes Parma and Placentia to the holy see, 383. Dies, *ib.* The manner of his death inquired into, *ib.* *Note.*

Paul IV. pope, elected, 448. His character and history, 449. Founds the order of Theatines, *ib.* Is the principal occasion of establishing the inquisition in the papal territories, *ib.* Lays aside his austerity on his election, *ib.* His partiality to his nephews, 450. Is alienated from the emperor by his nephews, *ib.* Makes overtures to an alliance with France, 451. Is enraged by the recess of the diet of Augsburg, 452. Signs a treaty with France, 453. Is included in the truce for five years, concluded between the emperor and Henry, 458. His insidious artifices to defeat this truce, 458, 459. Absolves Henry from his oath, and concludes a new treaty with him, 460. His violent proceedings against Philip, now king of Spain, *ib.* The *Compagna Romana* seized by the duke d'Alva, 461. Concludes a truce with Alva, 461, 462. Contrast between his conduct and that of Charles, 464. Renews his hostilities against Philip, 465. Is unpurposed for military operations, *ib.* Is reduced to make peace with Philip, by the recall of the duke of Guise after the defeat of St. Quintin, 471, 472. Receives an ambassador from the emperor Ferdinand to notify his election, but refuses to see him, or to acknowledge the emperor, 476, 477. Dies, 483.

Paulin, a French officer, sent ambassador from Francis I. to sultan Solymán, 307. His successful negotiations at the Porte, 307, 308.

Pembroke, earl of, sent by queen Mary of England with a body of men to join the Spanish army in the Low-Countries, 467.

Perpignan, the capital of Roussillon, besieged by the dauphin of France, 306. The siege raised, *ib.*

Pescara, marquis de, takes Milan by assault, 158. Drives Bonnivert back to France, 181. His generous care of the chevalier Bayard, 182. Commands in the invasion of Provence, 187. Besieges Marseilles, *ib.* His army retires toward Italy, on the appearance of the French troops, *ib.* Resigns Milan to the French, 189. Prevails on the Spanish troops not to murmur at present for their pay, *ib.* Contributes to the defeat of Francis, at the battle of Pavia, 192. Is disgusted at Francis being taken to Spain without his concurrence, 198. His resentment inflamed by Moroné, *ib.* Betrays Moroné's designs to the emperor, 199. Arrests Moroné, *ib.* Dies, 201.

Philip, archduke of Austria, and father of Charles V., visits Spain, with his wife Joanna, 90. Does homage by the way to Lewis XII. of France for the earldom of Flanders, *ib.* His title to the crown acknowledged by the Cortes, *ib.* Is disgusted with the formality of the Spanish court, *ib.* Ferdinand becomes jealous of his power, *ib.* Slight his wife, *ib.* His abrupt departure from Spain, *ib.* Passes through France, and enters into a treaty with Lewis, 91. His sentiments on Ferdinand's obtaining the regency of Castile, 92. Requires Ferdinand to retire to Arragon, and resign his regency of Castile, *ib.* The regency of Castile vested jointly in him, Ferdinand, and Joanna, by the treaty of Salamanca, 92. Sets out for Spain, and is driven on the coast of England, where he is detained three months by Henry VII., 94. Arrives at Corunna, *ib.* The Castilian nobility declare openly for him, *ib.* Ferdinand resigns the regency of Castile to him, *ib.* Interview between them, *ib.* Acknowledged king of Castile by the Cortes, 95. Dies, *ib.* Joanna's extraordinary conduct in regard to his body, *ib.* See *Joanna*.

Philip, prince, son to the emperor Charles V., his right of succession recognised by the Cortes of Arragon and Valencia, 306. Is acknowledged by the states of the Netherlands, 322. His deportment disgusts the Flemings, *ib.* His character, 391. Is married to Mary queen of England, 432, 433. The English parliament jealous of him, 434. His father resigns his hereditary dominions to him, 453. Is called by his father out of England, 455. The ceremony of investing him, *ib.* His father's address to him, 456. Commissions Cardinal Granvelle to address the assembly in his name, *ib.* Mary queen dowager of Hungary resigns her regency, *ib.* The dominions of Spain resigned to him, 457. His unpoliteness to the French ambassador Coligny, 458. *Note.* The pope's violent proceedings against him, 460. His scruples concerning commencing hostilities against the pope, 461. His ungrateful neglect in paying his father's pension, 463. The pope renews hostilities against him, 465. Assembles an army in the Low-Countries against France, 466. Goes over to England to engage that kingdom in the war, 466, 467. Visits the camp at St. Quintin, after the victory, 469. Opposes the scheme of penetrating to Paris, and orders the siege of St. Quintin to be prosecuted, 470. St. Quintin taken by assault, *ib.* The small advantages he reaped by these successes, 471. Builds the Escorial in memory of the battle of St. Quintin, *ib.* Concludes a peace with the pope, 472. Restores Placentia to Octavio Farnese, *ib.* Grants the investiture of Sienna to Cosmo di Medici, 473. Enters into negotiations for peace with his prisoner Montmorency, 480. Death of queen Mary, 484. Addresses her successor Elizabeth for marriage, *ib.* Elizabeth's motives for rejecting him, 485. Her evasive answer to him, *ib.* Supplants his son Don Carlos, and marries Henry's daughter Elizabeth, 487. Articles of the treaty of Chateau Cambrais, *ib.*

Philibert, Emanuel, duke of Savoy. See *Savoy*.
Philippine, nephew to Andrew Doria, defeats Moscada in a sea engagement before the harbour of Naples, 236.
Piadena, marquis de, invades Transylvania for Ferdinand, 399. Misrepresents cardinal Martinuzzi to Ferdinand, and obtains a commission to assassinate him, 400. Is forced to abandon Transylvania, 437.
Picardy, invaded by Henry VIII., 158. Henry forced by the duke de Vendome to retire, 158, 159. Invaded again under the duke of Suffolk, 180. Penetrates almost to Paris, but is driven back, *ib.* Ineffectual invasion by the imperialists, 270.
Placentia, the dutchy of, granted together with that of Parma, by pope Paul III. to his natural son, cardinal Farnese, 325. Farnese assassinated there, 374. Is taken possession of by the imperial troops, *ib.* Restored to Octavio Farnese, by Philip II. of Spain, 473.
Pola, cardinal, arrives in England with a legate commission, 433. Endeavours to mediate a peace between the emperor and the king of France, without success, 442. Is recalled from the court of England by pope Paul IV., 465.
Printing, its effects on the progress of the reformation, 142.
Prague, its privileges abridged by Ferdinand king of Bohemia, 371.
Protestants, the derivation of the name, 236. Of whom they originally consisted, *ib.* A severe decree published against them by the emperor, 237. They enter into a league, 238. See *Smalkalde*. Renew their league, and apply to Francis, king of France, and Henry VIII. of England, for protection, 239. Are secretly encouraged by Francis, *ib.* Receive a supply of money from Henry, 240. Terms of the pacification agreed to between them and the emperor at Nuremberg, *ib.* Assist the emperor against the Turks, *ib.* Their negotiations with the pope, relative to a general council, 241. Renew the league of Smalkalde for ten years, 251. The motives for refusing to assist the king of France against the emperor, 260. Refuse to acknowledge the council summoned by the pope at Mantua, 277. A conference between their principal divines and a deputation of catholics, at Ratisbon, 294. This conference how rendered fruitless, 294, 295. Obtain a private grant from Charles in their favour, 296. Drive the duke of Brunswick from his dominions, 312. All rigorous edicts against them suspended by a recess of the diet of Spire, 313. Their remonstrances to Ferdinand at the diet of Worms, 322. Their inflexible adherence to the recess of Spire, 323. Disclaim all connection with the council of Trent, *ib.* Are strengthened by the accession of Frederick, elector palatine, 326. Are alarmed at the proceedings of the emperor, 328. The emperor leagues with the pope against them, 335. Prepare to resist the emperor, 337. Levy an army, 338. The operations of the army distracted by the joint commanders, 341. The army dispersed, 348. The elector of Saxony reduced, 363. The landgrave deceived by treaty, and confined, 368. The emperor's cruel treatment of him, 370. The *Interim*, a system of theology recommended by the emperor to the diet at Augsburg, 377. Are promised protection by the emperor at the council of Trent, 369. The emperor proceeds rigorously against them, 394. Their deputies obtain a safe conduct from the emperor, but are refused by the council, 398. Maurice of Saxony raises an army in their cause, 404. See *Maurice*. Treaty of Passau, 414. The protestant princes again unite to strengthen the protestant interest, 445. Recess of the diet of Augsburg on the subject of religion, *ib.* Why originally averse to the principles of toleration, 446.

Provence, is laid waste by the mariscal Montmorency on the approach of the emperor Charles V., 267. Is entered by the emperor, 268. The disastrous retreat of the emperor from, 269.

Prussia, when conquered by the Teutonic order, 208. Is erected into a dutchy, and finally into a kingdom, and enjoyed by the house of Brandenburg, *ib.*

Ratisbon, a conference between a deputation of protestant and catholic divines, before the emperor and diet there, 294. This conference how rendered fruitless, 294, 295. A diet opened there by the emperor, 333. The catholic members of, assert the authority of the council of Trent, *ib.* The protestants present a memorial against it, *ib.* The protestant deputies retire, 335.

Reformation in religion, the rise of, explained, 124. The diet at Worms called by Charles V., to check the progress of, *ib.* Account of Martin Luther, the reformer, 126. Beginning of, in Switzerland, by Zuinglius, 132. State of, in Germany, at the arrival of Charles V., 133. Reflections on the conduct of the court of Rome toward Luther, 134. And on Luther's conduct, *ib.* Inquiry into the causes which contributed to the progress of, 135, 136. Observations on the pontificate of Alexander VI. and Julius II., 136. The immoral lives of the Romish clergy, *ib.* The progress of, favoured by the invention of printing, 142. And the revival of learning, 142, 143. The great progress of, in Germany, 148. Advantages derived to, from the diet at Nuremberg, 155. Its tendency in favour of civil liberty, 205. The dissensions between the emperor and the pope, favourable to, 220. The great spread of, among the German princes, 235. The confession of Augsburg drawn up by Melancthon, 237. Causes which led to that of England, 244. The excesses it gave rise to, 245. See *Protestants*, *Maurice*, and *Smalkalde*. Is established in Saxony, 279. The great alteration occasioned by, in the court of Rome, 494. Contributed to improve both the morals and learning of the Romish church, 496.

Reggio, invested by the French, who are repulsed by the governor Guicciardini, the historian, 153.

Remonstrances of grievances drawn up by the holy Junta, the particulars of, 164, 165. Remarks on, 166.

Reversas, a deed so called, signed by the archduke Ferdinand on being elected king of Bohemia, 219.

Rheggio, plundered and burnt by Barbarossa, 308.
Rhodes, the island of, besieged by Solymann the Magnificent, 159. Taken by him, *ib.* The island of Malta granted to the knights of, by the emperor Charles V., *ib.*

Richlieu, cardinal, his remarks on De Retz's history of Fiesco's conspiracy, 356. *Notes*.

Rincon, the French ambassador at the Porte, the motives of his return to France, 303. Is murdered in his journey back to Constantinople, by order of the imperial governor of the Milanese, *ib.*

Rome, reflections on the conduct of the court of, respecting the proceedings against Martin Luther, 134. The exorbitant wealth of the church of, previous to the reformation, 139. Venality of, 140. How it drained other countries of their wealth, 141. The city seized by cardinal Colonna, and pope Clement VII. besieged in the Castle of St. Angelo, 212, 213. The city taken by the imperialists, and Bourbon killed, 217. Is plundered, 218. The great revolution in the court of, during the sixteenth century, 494, 495. How affected by the revolt of Luther, 496. The spirit of its government changed by, *ib.*

- Ronquillo**, sent by cardinal Adrian with troops to suppress the insurrection in Segovia, 161. Is routed by the insurgents, ib.
- Rovero**, Francesco Maria de, restored to his duchy of Urbino, by pope Adrian, 175.
- Roxalana**, a Russian captive, becomes the favourite mistress of sultan Solymán the Magnificent, 497. Her only daughter married to Rustan the grand vizier, ib. Procures herself to be declared a free woman by the sultan, 498. Is formally married to him, ib. Renders Solymán jealous of the virtues of his son Mustapha, 498, 499. Mustapha strangled, 430.
- Rustan**, grand vizier to Solymán the Magnificent, is married to his daughter by Roxalana, 427. Enters into Roxalana's scheme to ruin Solymán's son Mustapha, ib. Is sent with an army to destroy him, 429. Draws Solymán to the army by false reports, 429, 430.
- Salamanca**, treaty of, between Ferdinand of Aragon, and his son-in-law Philip, 93.
- Salerno**, prince of, heads the disaffected Neapolitans, against the oppressions of the viceroy Don Pedro de Toledo, 422. Solicits aid from Henry II. of France, who instigates the Turks to invade Naples, ib.
- Saluces**, marquis de, succeeds Lautrec in the command of the French army before Naples, 298. Retires to Aversa, where he is taken prisoner by the prince of Orange, ib. Betrays his charge in Piedmont, 306.
- Sancerra**, count de, defends St. Disier against the emperor Charles, 316. Is deceived into a surrender by the cardinal Granvelle, 317.
- Sausage**, a Fleming, made chancellor of Castile by Charles, on the death of Ximenes, 109. His extortions, ib.
- Savona**, is fortified, and its harbour cleared by the French to favour its rivalry with Genoa, 227.
- Savoy**, Charles, duke of, marries Beatrix of Portugal, sister to the emperor Charles V., 260. The cause of Francis's displeasure against him, 261. His territories over-run by the French troops, ib. Geneva recovers its liberty, 262. His situation by the truce of Nice, between the emperor and Francis, 274. Is besieged at Nice, by the French and Turks, 309.
- Savoy**, Emanuel Philibert, duke of, appointed by Philip of Spain to command his army in the Low-Countries, 467. Invests St. Quintin, ib. Defeats Dandelot in an endeavour to join the garrison, 468. But does not hinder him from entering the town, ib. Defeats the constable Montmorency, and takes him prisoner, 468, 469. Is graciously visited in the camp by Philip, 469. Takes St. Quintin by assault, 470. Assists Montmorency in negotiating peace between Philip and Henry, 480. Marries Henry's sister Elizabeth, 488.
- Saxony**, elector of, appointed joint commander of the army of the protestant league, with the landgrave of Hesse, 341. Their characters compared, ib. Opposes the landgrave's intention of giving battle to the emperor, 343. His electorate seized by Maurice, 346. The army of the league disperse, 348. Recovers Saxony, 349. Is amused by Maurice with a negotiation, ib. Raises an army to defend himself against the emperor, 361. Is irresolute in his measures, ib. Charles passes the Elbe, 361, 362. Is attacked by the imperialists, 362. Is taken prisoner and harshly received by the emperor, 363. Is condemned to death by a court martial, 364. His resolution on the occasion, 364, 365. Is induced by regard to his family to surrender his electorate, 365. Refuses the emperor's desire of his approving the *Interim*, 379. The rigour of his confinement increased, ib. Is carried by the emperor with him into the Netherlands, 381. Is released by the emperor on Maurice's taking arms against him, but chooses to continue with the emperor, 408. Obtains his liberty after the treaty of Passau, 416, 417.
- George, duke of, an enemy to the reformation, 279. His death an advantage to the reformation, ib. The protestant religion established there by Henry, duke of, ib. Henry is succeeded by his son Maurice, 310. His motives for not acceding to the league of Smalkalde, ib. Marches to the assistance of Ferdinand in Hungary, ib. Joins the emperor against the protestants, 339, 345. See *Maurice*.
- Schertel**, Sébastian, a commander in the army of the protestant league, his vigorous commencement of hostilities, 340. Is injudiciously recalled, 341. Is expelled from Augsburg on the dispersion of the protestant army, 348.
- Scotland**, James V. of, married to Mary of Guise, duchess dowager of Longueville, 276. Death of James and accession of his infant daughter Mary, 307. Mary contracted to the dauphin of France, 374. The marriage celebrated, 477. Mary assumes the title and arms of England on the death of Mary of England, 484. Included in the treaty of Chateau-Cambresis, 486. Alteration in the conduct of England toward, 494.
- Sects** in religion, reflections on the origin of, 345.
- Segovia**, an insurrection there, on account of their representative *Tordesillas* voting for the donative to Charles V., 160. Is killed by the populace, ib. The insurgents there defeat Ronquillo, sent to suppress them by cardinal Adrian, 161. Surrenders after the battle of Villalar, 171.
- Selm** II. Sultan, extirpates the Mamalukes, and adds Egypt and Syria to his empire, 112. Considered as formidable to the European powers, ib.
- Sforza**, obtains of Charles V. the investiture of Milan, 197. Forfeits the duchy by his intrigues with Morone, 199. Joins in a league against Charles for the recovery of Milan, 209. Is forced to surrender Milan to the imperialists, 211, 212. Obtains again of the emperor the investiture of Milan, 234. Enters into a private treaty with Francis, 258. Merveille, Francis's envoy, executed for murder, 259. Dies, 262.
- Sienna**, the inhabitants of, implore the assistance of the emperor Charles V. to defend them against their nobles, 421. The imperial troops endeavour to enslave them, ib. Regain possession of their city, 422. Repulse an attack of the Germans, 426. Are besieged by the marquis de Marignano, 428. The commander Montuc repulses the assaults vigorously, ib. The town reduced by famine, ib. Numbers of the citizens retire, and establish a free government at Monte Alcino, 439. The remaining citizens oppressed, ib. And flock to Monte Alcino, ib. Is granted by the emperor to his son Philip, ib. The investiture given by Philip to Cosmo di Medici, 473.
- Siecerhausen**, battle of, between Maurice of Saxony and Albert of Brandenburg, 424.
- Sion**, cardinal of, his scheme for weakening the French army in the Milanese, 155. Leaves the imperial army to attend the conclave on the death of Leo X., ib.
- Smalkalde**, the protestants enter into a league there for their mutual support, 238. The league renewed at a second meeting there, 239. The league of, renewed for ten years, 251. A manifesto, refusing to acknowledge a council called by the pope, 277. The king of Denmark joins the league, 278. The princes of protest against the authority of the imperial chamber, and the recess of the diet at Nuremberg, 311. Publish a manifesto against the proceedings of the council at Trent, 327. Are alarmed at the proceedings of the emperor, ib. A want of unity among the members, 327, 328. The views of the elector of Saxony, and the landgrave, ex-

- gained, 323. Appear at the diet of Ratisbon by deputation, 323. Their deputies protest against the council of Trent, 334. Their deputies, alarmed at the emperor's proceedings and declarations, leave the diet, 335. The emperor leagues with the pope against them, *ib.* Prepare to resist the emperor, 337. Are disappointed in their application to the Venetians and Swiss, 337, 338. As also with Henry VIII. and Francis, 338. Assemble a large army, 338, 339. Are put under the ban of the empire, 340. Declare war against the emperor, *ib.* Hostilities begun by Schertel, *ib.* They recall him, 341. The elector of Saxony and landgrave of Hesse appointed joint commanders of their army, *ib.* The characters of the two commanders compared, *ib.* Their operations distracted by this joint command, 342, 343. Cannonade the emperor's camp, 343. Make overtures of peace to the emperor, 347. Their army disperses, 348. The elector of Saxony reduced, 363. The landgrave deceived and confined, 368, 369. Their warlike stores seized by the emperor, 370. See *Maurice*.
- Solyman*, the Magnificent, ascends the Ottoman throne, 194. Invades Hungary and takes Belgrade, 199. Takes the island of Rhodes, *ib.* Defeats the Hungarians at Mohacs, 219. His successes, and the number of prisoners he carried away, *ib.* Besieges Vienna, 233. Enters Hungary again with a vast army, but is forced to retire by the emperor Charles, 240, 241. Takes Barbarossa, the pirate, under his protection, 253. Concludes an alliance with Francis, king of France, 372. Prepares to invade Naples, *ib.* Protects Stephen, king of Hungary, and defeats Ferdinand, 396, 397. Seizes Hungary for himself, 397, 398. Overruns Hungary again, in fulfilment of his treaty with Francis, 399. Concludes a truce with the emperor, 333. Loses Transylvania, 399. Ravages the coasts of Italy, 413, 422. Carries a mighty army into Hungary, 413. Re-establishes Isabella and her son in Transylvania, 427. His violent attachment to his concubine Roxalana, *ib.* Is prevailed on to declare her a free woman, 428. Formally marries her, *ib.* Is rendered jealous of the virtues of his son Mustapha, by the arts of Roxalana, 428, 430. Orders him to be strangled, 430. Orders the murder of Mustapha's son, 430.
- Spain*, the state of, at the death of Ferdinand of Arragon, 99, 100. Charles, king of, aspires to the imperial crown on the death of Maximilian, 111. Is elected emperor, 116. Reflections of the Spaniards on that event, *ib.* Charles appoints viceroys, and departs for Germany, 119. Insurrections there, 160. A view of the feudal system in, 162. An account of the confederacy termed the holy Junta, 162, 163. Causes which prevented an union of the malecontents in the respective provinces, 174. The moderation of Charles toward them on his arrival, *ib.* Instance of the haughty spirit of the grandees, 261. Is invaded by the dauphin, 304. The dominions of, resigned by Charles to his son Philip, 437. The arrival of Charles, and his reception there, 463. The place of his retreat described, 464. The regal power in, how enlarged by Charles, 490. The foreign acquisitions added to, *ib.* See *Arragon*, *Castile*, *Galicia*, *Valencia*, *Certis*, *Granada*, and *Holy Junta*.
- Spiras*, diet of, its proceedings relative to the reformation, 290. Another diet called there by the emperor, 335. Another diet at, 311. Remains of, in favour of the protestants, 313.
- Spiritual* censures of the Romish church, the dreadful effects of, 130.
- St. Didier*, in Champagne, invested by the emperor, 316. Is obtained by the artifice of cardinal Graunvelle, 317.
- St. Justus*, monastery of, in Fiametta, is chosen by the emperor Charles V. for his retreat after his resignation, 464. His situation described, *ib.* His apartments, *ib.*
- St. Quistin*, invested by the Spanish troops, and defended by admiral Coligny, 467, 468. Dandolot defeated in an endeavour to join the garrison, 468. But chieftains the town, *ib.* Montmorency defeated by the duke of Savoy, 468, 469. The town taken by assault, 471.
- Strozzi*, Peter, some account of, 437. Is intrusted with the command of the French army in Italy, *ib.* Is defeated by the marquis de Marignano, 438.
- Suabia*, an insurrection of the peasants against the nobles there, 905. They publish a memorial of their grievances, *ib.* The insurgents dispersed, 906. The protestant religion suppressed there by the emperor Charles V., 394.
- Suffolt*, duke of, invades Picardy, penetrates almost to Paris, but is driven back, 180.
- Survey*, earl of, created high admiral to the emperor Charles V., 158. Obligated to retire out of Picardy by the duke de Vendome, 158, 159.
- Sweden*, a summary view of the revolutions in, during the sixteenth century, 490.
- Switzerland*, the Cantons of, expose the pretensions of Charles V. to the imperial crown, 113. Commencement of the reformation there by Zuinglius, 132. The regulation under which they hire out their troops, 154. The precipitate battle, instigated on by their troops under Lætroc, lost, 157.
- Syria*, how and by whom added to the Ottoman empire, 113.
- Ternes*, marshal de, governor of Calais, takes Dunkirk by storm, 478. Engages the count of Egmont, and is defeated by the accidental arrival of an English squadron on the coast, *ib.* Is taken prisoner, *ib.*
- Torouane*, taken, and demolished by the emperor Charles V., 425, 426.
- Tetzl*, a Dominican friar, his shameful conduct in the sale of indulgences in Germany, 125. His form of absolution, and recommendation of the virtues of indulgences, 126. *Nota*. His debauched course of life, *ib.* Publishes theses against Luther, 128.
- Tratonic* order, a character of, 206. Conquer the province of Prussia, *ib.* Their grand-master Albert made duke of Prussia, *ib.*
- Theatines*, the order of, by whom founded, 449.
- Thionville*, in Luxembourg, taken by the duke of Guise, 477.
- Taurinaria*, an insurrection of the peasants there, against the nobility, 206. The fanatical notions inspired into them by Thomas Munzer, *ib.* Their disorderly army defeated, 207.
- Toledo*, insurrection in, at the departure of Charles V. for Germany, 119, 160. The cathedral of, stripped of its riches to support the army of the holy Junta, 163. Padilla's letter to, at his execution, 171. *Nota*. Is instigated to continue in arms by Padilla's wife, *ib.* Is reduced, 173.
- Ludovico de, nephew to Cosmo di Medici, sent by his uncle to negotiate with Philip II. of Spain, for the investiture of Siena, 473.
- Don Pedro de, viceroy of Naples, oppresses the Neapolitans, 422. And occasions the Turks to ravage the coasts of Naples, *ib.*
- Toleration*, reflections on the progress of, in Germany, 445, 446. Why mutually allowed among the ancient Heathens, 446. How the primitive Christians became averse to, 446, 447.
- Tomerri*, Paul, a Franciscan monk, archbishop of Golocza, is made general of the Hungarian army against Solyman the Magnificent, and is defeated by him, 219.
- Tordesillas*, the residence of queen Joanna, the confederacy of malecontents, called the Holy

Junta, removed thither, 163. The queen taken there by the *Condé de Haro*, 167.

Tordesillas, one of the representatives of Segovia, killed by the populace for voting the donative to Charles V., at the Cortes assembled in Galicia, 160.

Transylvania, is surrendered to Ferdinand, king of the Romans, by queen Isabella, 399.

Tremouille, La, drives the English under the duke of Suffolk out of Picardy, 180.

Trent, the council of, summoned, 311. Prorogued, *ib.* Again summoned, 322. Is opened, 323. The council, on rumours of an infection in the city, is translated to Bologna, 373, 373.

Henry II. of France protests against the council, 364. The council breaks up on the approach of Maurice of Saxony, 408. Historical remarks on this council, 406. Characters of its historians, *ib.*

— cardinals of, sent by the emperor Charles V. to conclude an alliance with the pope, 334. The nature of this treaty, 335.

Tunis, the means of its coming under the power of Barbarossa, traced, 253. The emperor and other Christian powers unite to expel Barbarossa, and restore Muley-Hascen, 255. Is taken by the emperor, 256, 257. Muley-Hascen restored, and his treaty with Charles, 257.

Tuscany, a review of the state of, during the sixteenth century, 498.

Valencia, an insurrection in, 117. The people there greatly oppressed by the nobles, *ib.* The nobles refuse to assemble the Cortes, except the king is present, 118. Charles authorizes the people to continue in arms, *ib.* They expel the nobles, *ib.* Associate under the *Germanada*, and appoint their own magistrates, *ib.* Don Diego de Mendoza, *Condé de Melito*, appointed regent, on the departure of Charles for Germany, 119. The *Germanada* refuse to lay down their arms, 172. Defeat the nobles in several actions, 173, 173. Are at length routed by the *Condé de Melito*, 173. The moderation of Charles toward the insurgents on his arrival, 174.

Valentinian, dutches of. See *Diana of Poitiers*.

Valladolid, the first public entry of Charles V. to that city, 108. The inhabitants rise, burn Fonseca's house, and fortify the town, 161. Surrenders after the battle of Villalar, and dissolution of the holy Junta, 171.

Vaucelles, treaty of, between Charles V. and Henry II. of France, 457, 458.

Vendôme, duke of, his plan of operations in opposing the progress of the invasion of Picardy, by Henry VIII., 158. Obliges him to retire, 159.

Venice, the republic of, incline in favour of the pretensions of Francis I. of France, to the imperial crown, 113. Their views and apprehensions on the approaching rupture between the emperor Charles V. and Francis, 120. Leagues with the emperor against Francis, 175. A final accommodation between, and the emperor, 334. Refuses to enter into the league of the Italian States, formed by the emperor, 242. A review of the state of that republic during the sixteenth century, 497, 498.

Verrina, the confidant of the count of Lavagno, encourages him in his scheme of overturning the government of Genoa, 332. Is protected by Francis on the ruin of that conspiracy, 335.

Villeroy, the French governor of Metz, detects father Leonard's conspiracy to betray the city to the imperialists, 441. Executes the conspirators, 442.

Vinna, is besieged by Sultan Solymán the Magnificent, 233.

Villalar, battle of, between Padilla and the *Condé de Haro*, 170.

Vilma, marquis de, his spirited reply to the re-

quest of the emperor to lodge Bourbon in his palace, 201.

Ulm, the government of that city violently altered, and its reformed ministers carried away in chains, by the emperor Charles V., 330.

United Provinces of the Netherlands, a brief view of their revolt against the dominion of Spain, 499.

Urbino, restored by pope Adrian to Francesco Maria de Rovere, 175.

Wallop, sir John, joins the emperor Charles V. at the siege of Landrecy, with a body of English troops, 309.

War, the method of carrying on, in Europe, how improved at this period from the practice of earlier ages, 180. General reflections on the vicissitudes of, 488.

Wartburg, Martin Luther concealed there by the elector of Saxony, 146.

Wentworth, lord, governor of Calais, remonstrates in vain with the English privy-council to provide for its security, 474, 475. Is attacked by the duke of Guise, and forced to capitulate, 475.

Wittenberg, invested by the emperor Charles V. and defended by Sybilla of Cleves, wife to the elector of Saxony, 363, 364.

Wolsey, cardinal, his rise, character, and influence over Henry VIII. of England, 122. Receives a pension from Francis I. of France, *ib.* and from the emperor Charles V., *ib.* Detached from the French interest by the latter, 123. Inclines Henry to join the emperor against Francis, 147, 148. Sent by Henry to Calais, to negotiate an accommodation between the emperor and Francis, 151. Has an interview with Charles at Bruges, and concludes a league with him on the part of Henry, against France, 152. Meditates revenge against Charles on his second disappointment of the papacy by the election of Clement VII., 179. Obtains of Clement a legal commission in England for life, *ib.* Negotiates a league with Francis against the emperor, 221.

Worms, a diet called there by Charles V. to check the progress of the reformers, 194. Proceedings of, 144. Martin Luther cited before it, *ib.* Refuses to retract his opinions, 145. An edict published against him, 146. Diet at, opened, 322.

Wurtemberg, Ulric, duke of, why expelled his dominions, 250. Recovers his dominions by the assistance of Francis, king of France, and receives the protestant religion, *ib.*

Wyat, sir Thomas, raises an insurrection in Kent against queen Mary of England, on account of the Spanish match, 433. Is subdued and punished, *ib.*

Ximenes, archbishop of Toledo, adheres to Ferdinand of Arragon, in his dispute with the archduke Philip concerning the regency of Castile, 92. Espouses Ferdinand's claim to the regency of Castile on Philip's death, 96. Conquers Oran, and other places in Barbary, for the crown of Castile, 97. Appointed regent of Castile, by Ferdinand's will, until the arrival of Charles V. in Spain, 100. His rise and character, *ib.* Admits the claim to the regency of Cardinal Adrian, sent with that commission by Charles, and executes it jointly with him, 101. Takes the infant Don Ferdinand to Madrid, under his own eye, *ib.* Procures Charles, who assumed the regal title, to be acknowledged by the Castilian nobility, 101, 102. Schemes to extend the regal prerogative, 102. Depresses the nobility, *ib.* Frees the king from his feudal limitations, and establishes a regal army to check the barons, 103, 103. Suppresses a mutiny, headed

by the *grandees*, 103. Resumes the grants of Ferdinand to his nobles, *ib.* His prudent application of the revenue, *ib.* His bold assertion of his authority to the discontented nobles, 104. Other associates in the regency appointed at the instigation of the Flemish courtiers, *ib.* Retains the superior management, *ib.* Defeats John d'Albret's invasion of Navarre, 105. Dismantles all the castles there, except Pampeluna, which he strengthens, *ib.* The troops sent by him against Barbarossa defeated, and his equanimity on that occasion, *ib.* Alarmed at the corruption of the Flemish court, he per-

suades Charles to visit Spain, 105, 106. Falls sick on his journey to meet Charles at his arrival, 107. His letter of counsel to Charles, 108. Requests an interview, *ib.* The ingratitude of Charles to him, *ib.* His death, *ib.* His character, *ib.* Reverence paid to his memory by the Spaniards, *ib.*

Zamora, bishop of, raises a regiment of priests to defend Tordesillas, for the holy Junta, which is forced by the Condé de Haro, 167.

Zwinglius attacks the sale of indulgences at Zurich in Switzerland, 122.

Harper's Stereotype School Edition.

THE
HISTORY OF THE REIGN
OF THE
EMPEROR CHARLES V.

WITH A VIEW OF THE
PROGRESS OF SOCIETY IN EUROPE,
FROM THE
SUBVERSION OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE TO THE BEGINNING OF THE
SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

BY WILLIAM ROBERTSON, D.D.
PRINCIPAL OF THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH, ETC. ETC.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,
QUESTIONS
FOR THE
EXAMINATION OF STUDENTS.

BY JOHN FROST, A.M.

COMPLETE IN ONE VOLUME.

NEW-YORK:

PRINTED BY J. & J. HARPER, 83 CLIFF STREET

SOLD BY COLLINS AND HANNAH, COLLINS AND CO., G. AND C. AND H. CARVILL;—PHILADELPHIA, CARRY
AND LEA, TOWAR AND MOGAM, JOHN GRIGG, E. LITTELL, M'CARTY AND DAVIS, AND UELAN
HUNT;—BOSTON, RICHARDSON AND LORD, AND HILLIARD, GRAY, AND CO.;—BALTIMORE,
CUSHING AND SONS, JOSEPH JEWETT, AND W. AND J. NEAL.

1830.

ADVERTISEMENT
OF THE
AMERICAN PUBLISHERS.

THE design of preparing an edition of Robertson's CHARLES V. for the use of Schools, may appear extraordinary to those who are not familiar with the work; and who may consequently regard it as merely the history of one reign in a particular portion of the civilized world. But it should not be so regarded. It is, in fact, a complete key to the History of Modern Europe; and, whether we consider the importance of the events recorded, the characters delineated, the political principles developed in it, or the judicious arrangement and fascinating style of the narrative, it must be pronounced a work admirably fitted to interest and improve young persons in the study of history.

The length of the work is by no means a sufficient objection to its use in schools. Many judicious instructors who have already used it in their seminaries, have found that it interests the pupil much more than the short narratives ordinarily used as school histories. So small a portion of time is usually devoted to this study, at school, that little more can be done, than to inspire such a taste for the reading of history, as will ensure a sufficient degree of attention to it in after life. This will be more easily effected by presenting the pupil with a standard work of history, in which the narrative is sufficiently detailed to excite an interest in the characters and events, and the style is unexceptionable, as a model; than by having recourse to some compend, in which half a page, and sometimes half a line suffices for the most distinguished men; and in which the rapidity of the narrative forbids any attempt to develop political principles, or to display the graces of fine writing. We deem this a sufficient reason for offering the entire work for the use of schools instead of suffering it to be mutilated or abridged.

The "Questions for the Examination of Students," which are appended to the present edition, have been prepared by an instructor for the use of his own pupils. They are intended to direct attention to the leading events and principles of the history; and although by no means minute, they are so constructed as not to be answered without a careful perusal of the entire text.

QUESTIONS

FOR THE

EXAMINATION OF STUDENTS

IN

ROBERTSON'S HISTORY OF CHARLES V.

N. B.—The figures prefixed to each paragraph refer to the pages of Harper's stereotype edition, on which the answers are to be found. The questions which relate to the situation of places mentioned in the History may readily be answered by referring to Tanner's, Arrowsmith's, or Finley's Maps of Europe, or Finley's General Atlas, or any of the large Maps of Europe which usually adorn the walls of a school-room.

VIEW OF THE PROGRESS OF SOCIETY IN EUROPE.

SECTION I.—View of the Progress of Society in Europe, with respect to Interior Government, Laws, and Manners.

Page 7.

What are the two great revolutions which have happened in the political state and manners of the European nations?—What sort of people did the armies of Rome find in the countries north of the Alps?—Was the conquest of these countries easily effected?—Was Europe laid waste in the struggle?—Did the Romans attempt to civilize the conquered nations?—Were they successful?—Was the state of the conquered nations favourable to the improvement of the mind?

Page 8.

Was it favourable to liberty and energy of character among the people?—Was the Roman empire calculated to endure?—Would it have fallen to pieces without any invasion from abroad?—What invasion hastened its downfall?—Whence came the invading hordes of barbarians? Were these countries supposed to be very populous?—Were they so in reality?—Were these barbarians valiant and hardy?—What first induced their invasions on the empire?

Page 9.

Had the ancient martial spirit of the Roman republic degenerated under the emperors?—What was the present character of their armies?

Page 10.

Were the barbarians better soldiers?—How many centuries were occupied in the downfall of the Roman empire?—Was this event attended with great devastation of lives and property?

Page 11.

What changes afford evidence of this?—What was the state of Europe at the close of the 6th century?—Can such changes be effected without nearly exterminating the people?

The Feudal System.

Did the Goths and Vandals conquer for themselves individually, or for despotic leaders?

Page 12.

What new species of government did the division of property among the conquerors introduce?—Did the feudal system prevail in every

kingdom of Europe?—When a freeman received a portion of land in a conquered country from his leader, what did he bind himself to do?—Did this military service exempt him from all other burdens and taxes?—Was it esteemed honourable?—Who had the largest portion of land?—What persons shared next?—Did the chief officers also have their dependants and retainers?—Was a feudal kingdom a military or a civil institution?—Was the feudal policy effective against foreign invasion?

Page 13.

Was it equally effective in preserving internal tranquillity?—Was this soon apparent?—Was the aristocratic portion of the government first turbulent?—What did the crown-vassals demand of the kings?—What became hereditary?—What power in civil matters did the crown-vassals assume?—What was then their conduct towards each other and the kings?—What is the origin of the baronial castles?—How long did this state of things last?—How were foreign wars conducted then?

Page 14.

Did Charlemagne restore the royal power in any degree?—Did his successors maintain it?—What was the effect of this state of things on the progress of the mind and of society?—On the arts and literature?—On the clergy?—On the Christian religion?

Page 15.

What sovereigns endeavoured to dispel the darkness of these ages?—How successfully?—Did the virtues of barbarous nations prevail in the dark ages?—Did these disorders of the feudal system work out their own cure?

The Crusades.

Page 16.

What were the crusades?—Why was the Holy Land revered?—Why visited by pilgrims?—What opinion augmented the number of pilgrims?—At what period?—Why did the caliphs encourage pilgrims?—When did the Turks conquer Syria?—What was the effect of this conquest?—Where is Syria?—Where is Palestine?—What ecclesiastic first preached the crusades?—At what councils?—With what success?—Describe the effects of his preaching.

Page 17.

How many persons assumed the badge of the Cross?—How long did the phrensy last?—What countries were at first conquered?—What

cities!—Were the conquests easily preserved?—When were the Christians driven out of Asia!

Effects of the Crusades on Manners.

Did benefits flow from the crusades!—What route did the crusaders take from Europe to Palestine?—What was then the condition of Constantinople!—Where is Constantinople!—Of what empire is it the capital!—What was the state of manners in Asia compared with that in Europe!

Page 18.

What traits were exhibited by Saladin and the other Mahometan leaders!—What effect did the return of the crusaders have on the courts and manners of Europe!

Effects of the Crusades on Property.

How did the crusading barons raise money for their expeditions!—Who bought their estates!—What became of the fiefs of those who died without heirs!—How did the absence of the barons favour public tranquillity!—How did these circumstances increase the royal power!

Effects of the Crusades on Commerce.

Page 19.

What caused the later crusaders to go to Palestine by water!—Where did they embark!—Where are Venice, Pisa, and Genoa!—What other trade did these cities drive with them!—What advantages did these Italian cities gain thereby!—How did they gain by the seizure of Constantinople!—What benefit was finally secured to these cities by all these commercial advantages gained in the holy wars!

Origin of Corporate Cities.

Into what had the feudal system degenerated!—Who were the oppressors!—Were the oppressions confined to the country!

Page 20.

What rights of the people were taken away!—What cities first sought emancipation from this oppression!—To what emperors were they subject!—When did they begin to combine for freedom!—How did they obtain immunities!—How did the crusades aid them!—What country next followed the example of Italy!—What prince!—What were the privileges he granted called!—What advantages did they confer!—Who imitated the king's example!

Page 21.

Why!—In how long time was servitude abolished!—What other countries followed the example!—What effects resulted on government and manners!—Was the change favourable to liberty and the security of property!—How were the nobles affected by these changes!—How did they affect the crown!—How had the king before obtained soldiers and funds!—To whom might he now look for them!—How did the establishment of civic communities affect industry, commerce, population, and wealth!

Page 22.

How did they affect the administration of justice!

Representation of the Cities in the Legislature.

When the inhabitants of cities had acquired personal freedom and municipal jurisdiction, what did they next obtain!—Under the feudal system, what was necessary in order to the assessment of a tax!—To what privilege did

this lead in the barons' courts!—Of whom was the supreme assembly of each nation composed!—On whom did the towns depend for protection!—Were they represented originally in the supreme assembly!—When they became corporate bodies, what right did they acquire!—How did they gain this right!—In what kingdom did they first acquire this right!—Under what king, and in what year!—Who summoned the burghers to attend parliament, and for what particular purpose!—What king of France introduced the deputies of corporate towns into the states-general, and for what purpose!—In what year did the imperial cities of Germany make good their pretensions to a separate bench in the diet!

Page 23.

What effect did the acquisition of this right have on the form and genius of government!—What checks did it furnish!—What portion of the community were the greatest gainers by it!

Emancipation of the Serfs in the Country.

What order of the community next began to recover liberty!—What was the condition of the great body of the people during the rigour of the feudal system!—What was necessary for the enfranchisement of a serf who was attached to the soil!—Was the condition of domestic slaves better!—How did the institution of communities benefit these country serfs!—What monarchs first sought to render their emancipation general, and when!

Page 24.

Who followed their example in France!—In what other countries was slavery abolished!—Describe the effects of this change.

Reform in the Administration of Justice.

How was justice administered under the feudal system!—How were crimes generally punished!—What was the effect of this state of things on society!

Page 25.

What was the first step towards establishing an equal administration of justice!—From what ideas arose the practice of private wars or feuds!—How were these wars conducted!

Page 26.

Was this practice at last recognised and regulated by law!—How did it affect the authority of the king!—What emperor prohibited it first!—What did his successors do in relation to it!—At what seasons did they succeed in suspending it!—How did the church regard the practice!—What effect did the remonstrance and prohibitions of the king and the church produce!—How late did it subsist in France!—To what is the final abolition of it attributed!

Page 27.

What was the next step towards the introduction of regular government!—How are important transactions concluded in civilized countries!—How among a rude and illiterate people!—What inconveniences resulted from the use of verbal contracts!—What expedient was resorted to where a person was accused of a crime, where the fact was not clear and notorious!—Was this privilege abused!—How did they try to strengthen the effect of the oath!—Was this effectual!—How was the criminal then required to strengthen his own oath!—What were these assistants called!

Page 28.

How did this succeed!—What was their last

resort!—What were some of the modes of appeal to the *Judgment of God*?—Was this mode revered by the people of those ages?—Why?

Page 30.

How extensively was it used?—What kinds of controversies were decided by it?—How could women and children be made amenable to it?—Were judges exempted from it?—What was the effect of it on the course of justice?—What on manners?

Page 30.

Who opposed it?—What king first forbade it?—How far?—What kings next forbade it?—What order of men were most anxious to retain it?

Page 31.

How late was it used?—What finally effected its abolition?—What succeeded?—How did the change affect the manners of the people?

Appeal from the Barons.

What was the next step towards the regular administration of justice?—How far did the barons claim jurisdiction?—Was this peculiar to the feudal system?—How is its origin accounted for?—How did the judges compensate themselves for the responsibility and cares of the office?—What advantages did the nobles derive from this privilege?

Page 32.

To what state did it reduce each kingdom?—How did it affect the public tranquillity?—How did it affect the king's power?—What remedy did they apply at first?

Page 33.

What next?—What kind of appeals at first?—What next?—How was this regarded by the barons?—How did the kings act then?—How did they at last prevail?

The Canon Law.

Page 34.

What is the canon law?—Considered as a political instrument, what were its effects?—Considered as a code of laws respecting rights and property, what were its effects?—Was the system of canon law and the practice of its courts well arranged and equitable?—Did its example contribute to the abolition of the feudal abuses?

The Roman Law.

Page 35.

Were the Roman laws abolished by the Gothic nations?—Why were they not adapted to their use?—When were the Pandects of Justinian recovered and admired?—What use was made of them?—What was the effect of their study and use?—What is the most honourable profession in a barbarous state of society?

Page 36.

What new profession now sprung into reputation?—What was the effect of the jurisdiction and courts of the barons?

Chivalry.

What institution first civilised and polished the nobles?—What was its professed object?—Were the crusaders knights of chivalry?—After the crusades terminated, what adventures did the knights seek?

Page 37.

What were the characteristics of a true knight?—Was knighthood honourable?—To what ranks was it confined?—What were its

effects on the conduct of war?—On the intercourse of society?—What are the three circumstances which distinguish modern from ancient manners?—To what are they to be attributed?—During what centuries did chivalry chiefly prevail?—Were its effects apparent in the 16th century?—And now?

Science and Literature.

Page 38.

How did the nations who conquered the Romans regard their literature?—What was the state of Europe with respect to literature and science after this conquest?—In what century did the first symptoms of awakening appear?—What was the character of the early efforts in science?—In theology?

Page 39.

What institutions for education arose?—What was the character of the languages of Europe?—In what language were books on the sciences written?—What influence had the newly-awakened spirit of inquiry on society?

Commerce.

What were the effects of commerce on society?

Page 40.

What had been the state of Europe with respect to foreign intercourse previous to the crusades?—What new order of citizens arose with the revival of commerce?—With what parts of the world did the Italian cities open a trade?—During what centuries was the commerce of Europe almost entirely conducted by the Italians?—What were the Italian merchants called?—Were they established in other countries besides Italy?

Page 41.

In what other part of Europe was a mercantile association formed?—What was it called?—What was their principal depot?—What was the effect of commerce in Flanders?—In what part of Europe is Flanders?—What English king first attempted to render that country a commercial one?—By what means?—What is the present rank of England in that respect?

Page 42.

What are the natural effects of commerce on national prosperity and refinement?

SECTION II.—View of the Progress of Society in Europe with respect to the Command of the National Forces requisite in foreign Operations.

What is necessary to call forth the whole strength of a nation for the operations of war?—Give examples.—Could either of these modes be applied in Europe at the opening of the 15th century?—Why not?

Page 43.

What was the state of the royal finances?—Of their armies?—In what description of soldiers lies the proper strength of an army?—What diminished the force of the Roman armies in later times?—Of what were the armies of Europe chiefly composed in the 13th and 14th centuries?—Was the balance of power between the nations then regarded?

Page 44.

Were the politics of the different nations interwoven with each other then?—How long have they now been so?—Did the other nations of Europe take any interest in the quarrels of France and Spain?—Or of the different kingdoms of Spain?

Page 45.

In what century did the princes acquire a more perfect command of the national force?—In what reign did the balance of power become a subject of attention and the foundation of all the operations of foreign policy?—What event first occasioned an alteration in the arrangement of affairs in Europe?—By whose death was this occasioned?—What was the consequence to France?

Page 46.

What other circumstance increased the powers of France?—What king of France first kept a standing army?—How large?—Who were its officers?—What caused the disuse of cavalry and armour?

Page 47.

How did the use of a standing army affect the nobles?—How the royal power?—Did the other powers of Europe follow the example of France in raising standing armies?—What circumstances diminished the power of the nobles in France?

Page 48.

Besides establishing a standing army, what other new act of royal prerogative did Charles VII. venture upon?—What was the consequence of his success in this?—Who succeeded Charles VII.?—What was his character?—How did he treat the nobles?—Who were his confidential agents and ministers?

Page 49.

What new mercenaries did he employ in his army?—How did he raise money for his expenses?—How did he manage the great assemblies who granted subsidies?—What additions did he make to his territories?

Page 50.

What was the general character of his government?—Of his foreign policy?—What other prince imitated his example?—Openly or covertly?—By what means did he seek to humble the nobles?—With what success?—What other monarchs followed Charles's example?

Page 51.

What was the first event which called forth the new energies of the kingdoms of Europe?—When did Charles the Bold die?—How might Louis XI. have profited by this event?—How could he become allied to the house of Burgundy?—What was the object of marrying the Dauphin to Mary?

Page 52.

What measure did Louis adopt?—What was his conduct in prosecuting it?—Whom did Mary marry?—What prince eventually profited by this?—What was the next event of consequence in the 15th century?—What was the character of Charles VIII.?—Of the nobility under him?

Page 53.

Who engaged Charles VIII. in his Italian expedition?—What crown did Charles lay claim to in Italy?—How did he acquire a claim?—Had Louis XI. prosecuted the claim?—What did Charles give up to Ferdinand and Maximilian?—What was the number of his troops?—What was then the state of Italy?—Of Italian warfare?—Upon what did they rely for safety?—What cities surrendered to Charles?—What effect did it have on one king of Naples?

Page 54.

And another?—What was the result of Charles's invasion?—How did the Italians seek

to deliver themselves from his dominion?—What did Charles then attempt?—What number of men were opposed to him?—What then ensued?—What did the princes and statesmen of Italy learn from this?—What was the object of their policy through the 15th century?—Was this policy confined to them?

Page 55.

What effect did this Italian war have on the military force and operations of Europe?—What kind of troops were generally employed?—What effect did the employment of the Swiss foot soldiers have?—What other powers trained their men after the Swiss fashion?

Page 56.

How did the Spaniards improve upon it?—What country eventually furnished the best infantry?—What kind of troops has ever since formed the principal strength of armies?—What other new fact did the nations of Europe learn from the Italian war?—How did Charles VIII. raise money for the Italian expedition?—What interest did he pay the Genoese?—What was the object of the league of Cambray?

Page 57.

What was its motive?—Who projected it?—Who united in it?—What was the result of the battle of Ghiarraddada?—How were the Venetians affected by their ill-fortune?—What was the effect of success on the confederacy?—How did the Venetians then proceed?

Page 58.

What did Julius II. next attempt?—Who aided him?—How did he succeed?—What was the effect of these Italian wars on the discipline and activity of military force in Europe?

SECTION III.—View of the Political Constitution of the principal States in Europe, at the commencement of the 16th Century.

Page 59.

What was the state of Italy at the opening of the 16th century?—What monarchy existed there?—What republics?—What other governments?

The Popes.

Which was the first of these powers in dignity?—In what part of Italy are the pope's dominions?—What was the origin of this government?—Was its power confined to spiritual matters?

Page 60.

What was wanting to render their dominion universal?—What were the internal sources of weakness in the pope's dominions?—How did the Roman barons act in the 12th century?—How did certain of the popes suffer by this conduct?

Page 61.

Where did the popes reside during 70 years of the 14th century?—How did the people conduct at that period?—Who was their leader?—What office did he take?—Did this system last?—What pope restored the papal power?—Who after him added conquests to their dominions?—What was the character of the ecclesiastical policy of the popes?—Of their civil policy?

Page 62.

Of their diplomacy?—What sort of soldiers did they employ?—Did they encourage internal improvement?—What was the effect of their spiritual authority on the princes of Europe?

Venice.

Page 63.

After the papal see what country was most connected with the rest of Europe?—Where is Venice?—What was the character of the Venetian institutions with respect to the nobles?—The people?—What did the effective force of Venice consist of?—What were the condottieri?—What was the chief object of their leaders?—Who were the provveditori?—Was the constitution of the Venetian state favourable to foreign conquest?—What gave them power and importance.

Page 64.

What was the character of Venice as a commercial nation?

Florence.

Where is Florence?—Describe the constitution of Florence?—What was its commercial character?—What family acquired the greatest share of wealth and power among them?—What was the political state of Florence in the 15th century.—What did the military force of Florence consist of?

Naples.

Where is Naples?—Had the feudal government subsisted in Naples?

Page 65.

What circumstances diminished the power of their princes?—What was one chief cause of the easy conquest of Naples by Charles VIII. of France?—Who usurped the throne of Naples in 1254?—Whom did the popes support as the legitimate sovereign?—What was the result?—Whose brother was Charles, count of Anjou?—By what act of injustice did he sully the fame of his conquest of Naples?—Whom did Conrad appoint as his heir?—What houses then contended for the crown of Naples?—Which house obtained it?

Page 66.

Did the house of Anjou relinquish their claim?—To what king of France did the heir of that house bequeath it?—Who prosecuted the claim by invading and conquering Naples?—Did he keep possession?—What prince of Aragon succeeded to it?—What monarchs combined against him?—Did they agree in dividing the kingdom when they had conquered it?—What great Spanish commander expelled the French and acquired the kingdom for Ferdinand of Aragon?—To whom did he transmit it?

Milan.

Where is Milan?—What was the most distinguished family in Milan?—Which party in the Italian factions did he favour?—What was the name of the opposite party?—How were the Visconti connected with the kings of France?

Page 67.

When the heirs male of the Visconti family failed, to what French duke did the duchy of Milan descend?—What princes disputed his claim?—What was the wish of the people of Milan?—Who obtained the government of Milan?—What had been his condition?—What was the fate of his grandson?—Who succeeded him?—What king of France disputed the title of Ludovico the Moor?—With what success?—What was the fate of the Moor?—Who succeeded after another revolution?—What king of France disputed his claim?

Spain.

Page 68.

Who overturned the Roman power in Spain?

—When did the Moors invade Spain?—What was the consequence?—What became of the Gothic nobles who would not submit to the Moorish government?—How did they treat their Moorish neighbours?—Did the Moorish government remain undivided?—How long did the Moorish wars in Spain last?—How many battles were fought?—When did the last of the Moorish kingdoms submit to the Spanish arms?—What was the state of Spain after the expulsion of the Moors?—What two kingdoms soon annexed the others to their territories?—What event united these two?

Page 69.

Were the feudal institutions preserved in Spain notwithstanding the Moorish conquest?—What was the state of the royal prerogative?—Of the privileges of the nobility?—Of the immunities of the cities?

Page 70.

What was the state of the country with respect to internal tranquillity?—How did the people of Catalonia treat their sovereign John II.?—How did the Castilian nobles treat Henry IV.?—What ceremonies were used on this occasion?—Who was proclaimed king in place of Henry?—In what part of Spain is Aragon?—What was the form of government in Aragon?—What was its real character?—Where was the actual power vested?—Of whom was the cortes composed?

Page 71.

What powers did the cortes exercise?—How often was it assembled?—How often after the 14th century?—Could the king dissolve it?—How long was the session?—What were the powers of the justiza?—To whom was he accountable?—What was the effect of all this on the king's power?—What sort of oath of allegiance did the justiza take in the name of the barons?

Page 72.

Did the constitution provide for the deposition of a tyrant?—What was it which peculiarly attached the Aragonese to their country?—In what part of Spain is Castile?—To whom was the executive part of the government committed in Castile?—Was his power unlimited?—Where was the legislative power vested?—Define legislative, executive, judiciary, &c.—Of whom was the cortes composed?—What powers did they exercise?—What was the character of the Castilian nobles?—How did they treat their kings?

Page 73.

What compelled the Castilian kings to grant large territories and privileges to the nobles?—What rendered the cities powerful?—Were the Spanish cities populous and commercial?

Page 74.

What description of persons did the cities send as representatives to the cortes?—Upon whom fell the burden of supporting the standing armies during the Moorish wars?—What effect did all this have upon the power and importance of the cities in Spain?—Upon the royal prerogative?—What sovereigns first succeeded in extending the royal prerogative?—Upon what order of his subjects did Ferdinand first encroach?—In what manner did he diminish their wealth?—In what manner their importance and power?

Page 75.

What military orders existed in Spain?—What was their object?—How did Ferdinand

acquire the direction of these orders?—How was this sanctioned?—What was Ferdinand's next step towards humbling the nobility?—What had been the state of police in Spain?

Page 76.

How did the cities in Castile and Aragon endeavour to establish a police?—What powers did the holy brotherhood exercise?—Who complained against this institution?—Why did Ferdinand patronise it?—What was the character of the nobility in the reign of Ferdinand and of Charles V.?—Of the people of Spain?

France.

What was the state of the royal prerogative under the first race of French monarchs?—What powers did the general assemblies of the nation possess under this race?

Page 77.

Under the second race?—Under Hugh Capet of the 3d race what changes took place?—Who assumed the power, before exercised by the states-general?—Why were the barons unwilling to enact general laws?—How were the states-general assembled?—What was their most important office?—Could the other branches of the government in most cases act without them?

Page 78.

Who assumed the legislative authority which had been relinquished by the states?—When had the legislative power fallen completely into the hands of the king?—What princes first laid taxes without the concurrence of the states-general?—Was this step resisted?—What was the constitution of the kingdom under the first race of kings?—Under the second?—Under the third?—Did Francis I. assemble the states-general?—What two things remained as a check upon the royal power?

Page 79.

What parliament had been the supreme court of the kings?—How did the kings increase its dignity and power?—How did they exert their power?—Whose interests have they always favoured?

Germany.

Page 80.

What countries are at present included in Germany?—From what country did Charles V. derive his highest title?—Over what country besides Germany did Charles V. reign?—Did his successors continue the union?—In which country did his successors best maintain the royal power?—When did the Germans first elect an emperor?—Whom did they elect?—What was the character of his successors?—What country did he conquer?—What title did he take?

Page 81.

What order encroached on the royal power?—What method did the emperors employ to counteract this?—What was the effect of this?—What unprecedented power did the pope assume?—What encouraged Gregory VII. to this act?—How did he begin his quarrel with the emperor?—How far did he humble the emperor?—What had been the emperor's character?

Page 82.

To what factions did the contest between Gregory and Henry give rise?—Which faction favoured the pope?—What classes belonged to it?—How did they succeed?—What effect did these factious disturbances have on the German constitution?—What orders rose into power as

the imperial dignity declined?—How was the public prosperity and tranquility affected by the quarrels of the Guelphs and Ghibellines?

Page 83.

How did Maximilian restore order?—What powers had the imperial chamber?—What other confederations did the German empire resemble?

Page 84.

What pretensions did the emperors make at the beginning of the 16th century?—Was their power commensurate with these pretensions?—How did this incongruity appear?—In the turbulent period of the German history, what change took place in the mode of electing the emperors?—How many princes became electors?

Page 85.

What were the sources of jealousy and variance in the different parts of the Germanic body?—What effect did this discordance have on the foreign policy of Germany?

Page 86.

How were Charles V.'s schemes thwarted?—How were some of his greatest achievements effected?

Turkey.

In what part of Europe is Turkey?—What race has frequently conquered the southern parts of Asia?—Which of the Tartar tribes took Constantinople in the 15th century?—What was the form and character of their government?—With whom was the supreme power vested?—Are there any nobles in Turkey?—Describe the form of government?—What is the greatest honour a subject can aspire to?

Page 87.

Is even this hereditary?—What is the most odious feature of eastern despotism?—What two restraints affect the sultan's power?—What class of troops did Amurath raise?—In what manner?—How did the janissaries use their power?

Page 88.

What was the character of the sultans from Mahomet II. to Solymán the Magnificent?—With whom was the latter contemporary?—What reforms did Solymán introduce?—What was the character of the Turkish troops in the 16th century?—Of the Christian forces of the same period?

BOOK I.

Page 89.

When and where was Charles V. born?—Where is Ghent?—Who was his father?—His mother?—Who was the father of Philip the Handsome?—Who was the mother of Philip?—Who was the father of Joanna?—Who was her mother?—To whom had Mary of Burgundy been contracted?—How was she treated by Louis XI.?—What did Louis lose by this?—How was Isabella raised to the throne of Castile?—Where is Castile?—What became of her niece Joanna?—What relation did Isabella bear to Charles V.?—How did Ferdinand acquire the crown of Aragon?—Where is Aragon?—What was his relation to Charles V.?—How did he acquire the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily?—What countries were discovered and added to the Spanish dominions by Columbus?—What son had Ferdinand and Isabella lost?—On whom did their hopes then rest?

Page 90.

What court did Philip and Joanna visit on their journey from Flanders to Spain?—How were they received in Spain?—How was Philip pleased with Spain?—How did Ferdinand regard Philip?—What was Joanna's character?—When did Philip leave Spain?—How was Joanna affected by his desertion of her?—Where did she rejoin her husband?

Page 91.

With whom did Philip sign a treaty on his way to Brussels?—Where is Brussels?—Did Ferdinand regard it?—Who commanded Ferdinand's forces in Italy?—When and where did Isabella die?—What was her character?—Whom did she leave regent of the kingdom of Castile?—To whom did she leave half the revenues of the Indies, and the grand masterships of the three military orders?—What oath did she impose on him?—Whom did Ferdinand order to be proclaimed sovereign of Castile?—What character did he assume?—Was he popular with the Castilians?

Page 92.

How did the grandees regard him?—How did Philip regard Ferdinand's proceedings?—Who was his adviser?—Whose ambassador was Don John Manuel?—What did Philip's ambassadors, despatched from Brussels to Spain by Don John's advice, require Ferdinand to do?—What intrigue did Ferdinand's ambassador Conchillos carry on with Joanna at Brussels?—Who detected this intrigue?—How was Conchillos punished?—How did Philip's emissaries succeed with the Castilian nobles?

Page 93.

How did Ferdinand now attempt to set aside the right of Philip and Joanna to the throne of Castile?—What oath did he thus violate?—How was his plan defeated?—Whose sister did he then propose to marry?—What great object of his past life did he thus relinquish?—What effect did this proposal of marriage by Ferdinand have on Philip?—What terms did Ferdinand and Philip agree upon in the treaty of Salamanca?—Where is Salamanca?

Page 94.

Did Philip intend to observe this treaty?—What was his design in making it?—What was his first step after concluding it?—Whither was he driven by a tempest?—How long and by whom detained there?—Where did he land in Spain?—How was he received by the nobles?—What office was Ferdinand at length compelled to resign?—What part of Isabella's bequest did he retain?—How did the two princes appear at the interview which followed the conclusion of this treaty?—Whither did Ferdinand retire?—What was the condition of queen Joanna on the accession of her husband to the crown of Castile?—What did Philip wish the cortes to do with respect to Joanna?

Page 95.

Did they consent?—What titles did they grant to Philip and Joanna and their son Charles?—When did Philip die?—At what age?—How long did he reign over Castile?—What was Joanna's conduct at the death of her husband?—What was her conduct in relation to the government?—What sovereigns claimed the office of regent in Castile?—Define *regent*.—Upon what did Ferdinand found his claims?—Upon what did Maximilian found his?

Page 96.

For whom did Don John Manuel declare?—Whither was Ferdinand going when Philip

died?—To whose interest was the great cardinal Ximenes attached?—When did Ferdinand return from Italy to Castile?—How was he received?

Page 97.

What African territories were now acquired for Charles (afterward the emperor Charles V.)?—By whom?—Who defrayed the expense of the expedition?—What territories did Ferdinand acquire for his grandson?—What sovereign was expelled from Navarre?—How did Ferdinand regard his grandson?—Had Ferdinand any son by his marriage with the niece of Louis XII.?—Did this son survive his father?—Whom did Ferdinand appoint regent of all his kingdoms until the arrival of Charles?—What other dignity did he settle upon Prince Ferdinand?—What was his motive for this?

Page 98.

What alteration did he make in his will at the approach of death?—When did he die?—What was Charles's age when he received this inheritance?—Where had he resided?—What princesses had the care of forming his early youth?—Whom had the Flemings appointed regent upon the death of Philip, Charles's father?—To whom did Maximilian intrust Charles's education?—Who acted as preceptor under Chievres?—What was Adrian's profession?—His character?—What was his principal work?

Page 99.

Was Charles fond of learning?—Of what pursuits was he fond?—To what did Chievres direct his attention?—What effect did his early attention to affairs of state have on his character?—What institutions had continued to subsist in Spain till Charles's accession?—What was the condition of the nobles?—The cities?—The royal prerogative?—What evils had been averted by the energetic government of Ferdinand?

Page 100.

In order still longer to avert these evils, whom did Ferdinand appoint to the regency till Charles should arrive in Spain?—What was this man's origin?—To what order of friars did he belong?—What office did his reputed sanctity procure for him?—To what dignity did Isabella raise him?—What constrained him to accept it?—What were his habits after his promotion?—What were his qualities as a politician?

Page 101.

What was his age when appointed regent of Castile?—What other prelate laid claim to the office?—How were their claims adjusted?—Which retained the real power?—Where did Ximenes place the infant Don Ferdinand?—Why?—What title did Charles assume on hearing of Ferdinand's death?—To whom did the sovereignty belong by the laws of Spain?—What foreign princes acknowledged Charles as king of Spain?—Did Ximenes remonstrate privately against it?—How did the nobles receive Charles's claim?

Page 102.

How did Ximenes settle the affair?—Was Charles then acknowledged in Castile?—In Aragon?—What designs did Ximenes entertain with respect to the nobles?—What was the conduct of the nobles after Ferdinand's death?—How did Ximenes remedy this?—How did he supply the place of a standing army?—Who provided officers?—How were the privates compensated?

Page 103.

What was the pretended object of this military force?—What was its real object?—Did the nobles perceive this?—How did they oppose the design?—Did Ximenes abandon it?—What was its fate after his death?—How did Ximenes attach the property of the barons?—What crown grants did he revoke?—Were these of great value?—How did Ximenes apply the wealth thus recovered for the crown?

Page 104.

What measure did the nobles take for the safety of their order?—What nobles were joined in the commission?—How did Ximenes receive them?—How did he silence their murmurs?—Who besides the Spanish nobility opposed Ximenes?—How did they regard Adrian?—Was Charles influenced by their complaints?—Whom did he join in the commission of regency?—How did Ximenes receive them?—Did he suffer them to influence his proceedings?—Did the Spanish people and nobles favour Ximenes more than the Flemish ministers?

Page 105.

What war did Ximenes support in the north?—With what success?—Where is Navarre?—How did he provide for the future tranquillity of Navarre?—What castle was spared?—What good effect did Spain realize from this measure?—What war did Ximenes support in the south?—With what success?—Where are Algiers and Tunis?—How did he bear this disgrace?—What was Chievres' leading passion?—How did this operate to the disadvantage of Spain?—Did the other Flemish ministers follow Chievres' example?—How did Ximenes and the Spanish nation regard this?

Page 106.

What measure did he recommend to Charles?—What war had been entailed upon Charles by Ferdinand?—Who had been allied with Ferdinand against France?—Why did the Flemings desire peace?—Who was king of France?—What ambassadors concluded the treaty?—What were its principal conditions?—Who was Charles to marry?—With what dowry?—How was the claim of the heirs of the king of Navarre disposed of?—How was Maximilian affected by this treaty?—Why did the Flemings oppose Charles' return to Spain?

Page 107.

Why did Chievres wish to prevent an interview between Charles and Ximenes?—How long did Charles remain in Flanders after signing the treaty of Noyon?—Who attended him on his voyage to Spain?—When and where did he land?—Where is Asturias?—How was he received?—How was Ximenes occupied at this time?—Where and by what was he detained when advancing to meet the king?—What advice did he give Charles in his letter?

Page 108.

Why did he desire to meet the king?—Who prevented this?—How was the great cardinal treated during his illness?—How did he bear this?—What act of unkindness by Charles at last broke his heart?—When did he die?—How long had he been regent?—What remarkable honour did he receive from the people?—Where had Charles summoned the cortes of Castile to meet?—Where is Valladolid?—Had they acknowledged him king?—How did they adjust his and his mother's claims to the crown?—What free gift did they vote?

Page 109.

How did Charles's Spanish subjects soon be-

gin to regard him?—Whose influence did he act under?—How did Chievres and the other Flemings abuse their influence with the king?—How much money did they send out of Spain in ten months?—Who was nominated to the archbishopric of Toledo?—To what city of Aragon did Charles repair to meet the cortes of that kingdom?—Whither did he send his brother Ferdinand?—What advantage resulted from this step?—Had the Aragonese acknowledged Charles as king?

Page 110.

Who had assembled the cortes?—What did he obtain from this cortes?—What embassy came from France during the sitting of the cortes?—Did it succeed?—From Aragon whither did Charles proceed?—How was he received there?—What measure did the Castilian cities resort to?—Of what did they complain?—How did Charles treat them?—Where is Barcelona?—Of what important event did Charles hear at Barcelona?—When did Maximilian die?

Page 111.

By what revolutions had the importance of the imperial office been increased?—To whom did Maximilian wish the imperial crown to be given?—Had he been crowned by the pope?—Why were the Germans averse to Maximilian's choice of a successor?—How was the difficulty removed?—Who was Charles's rival?—On what did Charles found his pretensions?—What circumstance rendered Charles a suitable emperor for resisting the Turkish power?

Page 112.

Who was sultan at this time?—What was the situation of his empire?—Among the candidates for the imperial crown who was best able to resist the Turks?—What other means besides argument did Charles employ in supporting his claim?—On what did Francis I. found his pretensions to the imperial crown?—Did he also resort to bribes and threats?—How were his treasures for bribery transmitted?

Page 113.

How did the other sovereigns of Europe regard the pretensions of the two competitors?—Did they oppose the designs of Charles and Francis?—Whom did the Swiss cantons favour?—Whom did the Venetians favour?—What sovereign possessed the greatest power over the respective pretensions of the two candidates?—What measure did he resort to?—Why was his claim disregarded?—How did he act after his own disappointment?—What other sovereign took an interest in the decision?—Why did Leo X. regard the contest with deep interest?—What possessions had Charles in Italy?—What had Francis?—Did this render both dangerous neighbours to the pope?—Which of the claimants did he really favour?

Page 114.

What did he secretly advise the German electors to do?—Whom did Leo pretend to favour?—Why?—Did Leo's measures succeed?—When and where was the imperial diet opened?—Where is Frankfurt?—What was the number of the electors?—What is the first principle of patriotism among the members of the Germanic body?—Would it have violated this principle to elect Charles or Francis?—To whom did they offer the crown?

Page 115.

Did he accept it?—What reason did he assign for this step?—How did the Spanish ambassadors offer to reward him?—Did he accept it?—What now remained for the electors to

do?—Which candidate had the ablest ambassadors?—What offer did the pope's nuncio make to Charles?

Page 116.

When was the contest decided?—In whose favour?—What paper did the electors require Charles's ambassadors to sign?—Did Charles confirm it?—What was its use?—Where was Charles when he heard the news of his election?—Where is Barcelona?—What title did Charles assume?—Was he the first to do this?—Were the Spaniards pleased at Charles's elevation?

Page 117.

Was Charles deterred from accepting it by their discontent?—What grant had the pope made to Charles?—Did the clergy accede to this?—Did the clergy carry their point?—In what city did tumults arise?—What measure did the citizens of Valencia resort to?—To what crown had the kingdom of Valencia been annexed?—What was the capital city of the kingdom of Valencia?—In what part of Spain is Valencia?—What was the object of the military association of Valencia?—How were the people treated by the nobles?—To whom did the nobles apply for leave to attack the people and suppress the insurrection?—What measure did the people oppose to this?—At what juncture did the deputies of the people visit Charles?

Page 118.

Whom did Charles appoint to hold the cortes?—What did the nobles then resolve to do?—How did Charles then decide the dispute between the nobles and people of Valencia?—What were the consequences of this rash step?—What did the cities of Castile resolve to do on hearing of Charles's election?—Did he receive their deputies?—Where did he summon the cortes to meet?—Where is Compostella?—In what part of Spain is Galicia?—For what purpose did Charles summon the cortes to meet?—Where are Toledo and Valladolid?—What did the magistrates of Toledo do on this occasion?—What outrage did the people of Valladolid attempt?—What disposition did the cortes when assembled at Galicia manifest?—What city sent no representatives to the cortes?—For what reason?—What did the representatives from Salamanca do?

Page 119.

What did the representatives from Toro, Madrid, and Cordova declare?—Where is Toledo?—Salamanca?—Toro?—Madrid?—Cordova?—How did the emperor endeavour to influence the deputies to grant the donative?—Which party did the nobles favour?—Did Charles gain their subsidy by the influence of the nobles?—How did he requite them?—Whom did he appoint regent of Castile?—To whom did he give the vicereignty of Aragon?—To whom that of Valencia?—Were these appointments popular?—From what port did Charles sail?—When?

BOOK II.

What circumstances rendered Charles's presence in Germany necessary?

Page 120.

What was the cause of the long-continued rivalry between Charles and Francis?—How were their interests opposed with respect to Navarre?—With respect to Naples?—Milan?—Burgundy?—Where is Naples?—Milan?—Burgundy?—Of what kingdom is Burgundy now

a part?—What sea is between Naples and Spain?—Which way is Milan from Rome?—From Paris?—Why was pope Leo X. afraid of having Francis and Charles engaged in a war?—How did he conduct towards them?—What were the views of the Venetians?—Which sovereign did Leo really favour?

Page 121.

Which did the Venetians favour?—What sea is south of Venice?—What sovereign were Charles and Francis particularly anxious to gain?—When did Henry VIII. ascend the throne?—What opposing parties did he unite?—For what were Henry and the English nation particularly anxious?—What victories did he gain in 1513?—Of what French port was Henry in possession?—Where is Calais?—Which way from Paris?—Was Henry as well qualified by his disposition as by his situation to preserve the balance of power between Charles and Francis?—Who was Henry's prime minister?

Page 122.

What were his origin and character?—Was he sincerely devoted to the interest of his master and the nation?—What was his chief object?—How did the states of Europe court Henry's friendship?—Whom did Francis employ to gain him?—What did he gain from Henry by Wolsey's intercession?—How did Francis address Henry in his letters?—What claims had Charles on Henry?—How did he seek to secure Wolsey's interest?

Page 123.

Whither did Charles steer on leaving Corunna?—In what part of Spain is Corunna?—Where did he land?—Which way is it from Corunna to Dover?—Why did he visit England?—What additional pension did he grant Wolsey?—Where was Henry when Charles landed in England?—Which way is Canterbury from London?—Whom did he despatch to meet Charles?—How long did Charles remain in England?—What did he effect by his visit?—How did he completely gain Wolsey to his interest?—Where did Henry promise to visit Charles?—Where and when did the interview between Henry VIII. and Francis I. take place?—Where are Guisnes and Ardres?—What was the plain called?—How was the time of this visit occupied?—How many days did it last?

Page 124.

Where and when did Charles and Henry have an interview after this?—What was its effect?—What proposal did Charles make for settling the differences between himself and Francis?—Where and when was Charles V. crowned emperor of Germany?—Where is Aix-la-Chapelle?—What other monarch ascended his throne about the same time?—What five great monarchs flourished in the 16th century?—What was the first act of the emperor's administration?—For what purpose was the diet to be assembled?—When did Luther begin to propagate his opinions?

Page 125.

What was the condition of the revenues of the Catholic church when Leo X. ascended the throne?—How did he provide a fund for the supply of his extravagant schemes?—Explain the nature of indulgences?—When and by whom were they invented?—For what purpose were they at first intended?—For what did Julius II. and Leo X. grant them?—To whom was the right of promulgating indulgences in Germany granted?—Whom did Albert elector of Mentz employ?

Page 126.

How did they abuse the grant?—What was the effect of this conduct on the public sentiment?—Where was Luther born?—In what part of Europe is Saxony?—What event caused him to become an Augustinian friar?

Page 127.

From what book did he derive his new theological opinions?—Of what university was he appointed professor?—By what princes?—Against what practice of the church of Rome did he first preach?—How was his preaching received?—To what prelate did he first complain of the sale of indulgences?—With what success?—What was his next step?—In publishing the theses did he acknowledge the authority of the church?—Were his theses answered?—Why did not the Augustinians oppose Luther?

Page 128.

Why did not the elector of Saxony oppose him?—What priests opposed Luther?—Which side did the people favour?

Page 129.

How did Leo X. regard the controversy at this time?—What was Leo at length induced to do by the coarces of Luther?—Did Luther obey the summons?—Where did he wish to be tried?—What did the professors of Wittenburg and the elector request of the pope?—Whom did the pope appoint to hear and determine the cause?—Where did Luther meet him?

Page 130.

In their dispute to what did Cajetan appeal?—To what did Luther?—When Luther had confessed the cardinal, how was he treated by him?—Was he intimidated by his threats?—What did Luther's friends persuade him to do?—What curious appeal did he publish before his departure from Augsburg?—Where is Augsburg?—To whom did Cajetan appeal for the punishment of Luther?—Why did the elector protect Luther?

Page 131.

What sentence did the judges at Rome fulminate against Luther?—What disposition did Luther manifest in his dangerous situation?—To whom did Luther appeal from the pope's sentence?—What did the pope require of all Christians in his bull?—Did it produce much effect?—What prevented the consequences of the pope's bull from being injurious to Luther?

Page 132.

When did Maximilian die?—How was Luther's friend, the elector of Saxony, now enabled to protect him?—Why was Leo afraid to excommunicate Luther?—How long did this suspension of hostilities last?—What was the subject of the public disputation between Luther and Eckius at Leipsic?—Where is Leipsic?—How did the dispute terminate?—In what other country were indulgences opposed?—Who led the reformers in Switzerland?—What universities declared against them?

Page 133.

When was the bull against Luther finally pronounced?—What were its terms?—How was it received?—Was Luther intimidated by it?—How did he proceed?—What act of retaliation did he perform at Wittenburg?—Where is Wittenburg?—How did he justify the action?—When Charles arrived in Germany had any prince embraced Luther's opinions?

Page 134.

Had the possessions and privileges of the Catholic clergy been invaded?—What was, the

state of the public sentiment in Germany?—How were Luther, Melancthon, and others disseminating their opinions?—During these transactions, how had the court of Rome conducted?—How might Leo have prevented the information from taking place at that period?

Page 135.

Did Luther intend the reformation when he first opposed Tetzel?—How was he led into it?—What was the final result of his studies and inquiries?—Was it this gradual progress which led him to final success?—Were his followers conducted as gradually in their inquiries as Luther himself?—Who had opposed the corruptions of the Romish church in the 12th century?—Who in the 14th?—Who in the 15th?—Why did they not succeed?

Page 136.

What circumstances had diminished the popular reverence for the popes in the 13th and 14th centuries?—What was the character of Alexander VI.?—Of Julius II.?—Did their profligacy and ambition diminish the reverence for the papal office?—What was the general character of the clergy of the Romish church immediately previous to the reformation?

Page 137.

Did these circumstances contribute to the popularity of Luther's doctrines?—How were pardons obtained from the clergy?—What were some of the prices attached to certain crimes?

Page 138.

What was the condition of the clergy with respect to worldly possessions?—What was the condition of the German clergy?—How had their possessions been increased during the wars?—How were the persons of the clergy protected?

Page 139.

Were they amenable for crimes to the civil authority?—How could a priest be degraded from his office, and thus rendered amenable to the civil power?—What courts exercised jurisdiction over priests?—What kinds of law-suits were tried by the spiritual courts, besides those in which priests were concerned?—Were the civil courts injured and degraded by these privileges of the clergy?—How did the spiritual courts punish offenders?—What part of the national property in Germany belonged to the priests?

Page 140.

Was their property taxed?—How did this affect the rest of the community?—Were all the owners of this ecclesiastical property resident in Germany?—Who conferred benefices?—From whom had they wrested this privilege?—Was this opposed?—How was the matter settled?—How did the popes elude this agreement?

Page 141.

What popes abused this privilege to the utmost, by claiming the right of papal reservation?—How were the extraordinary powers of the clergy exercised?—What is meant by annates?—To whom were they paid?—On what pretence were tithes levied?—Upon what is Robertson's account of these ecclesiastical abuses founded?

Page 142.

What was the cause of the rapid progress of Luther's doctrines?—Did his acerbity and abuse give offence to the people?—How did the art of printing aid the reformation?—How did the revival of learning aid it?—Was Luther friendly to the cultivation of ancient literature?

Page 143.

On which side of the controversy were the learning and talents of the age chiefly engaged?—Had the learned before Luther's time exposed many of the abuses of the church?—What writer had ridiculed them with great success?—Did Erasmus applaud Luther at first?—Did he recommend the study of the Scriptures?

Page 144.

What character did Erasmus afterward assume?—Did he finally write against Luther?

Page 145.

For what purpose did the diet at Worms appoint a council of regency?—Why did Charles V. determine to oppose Luther?—What did the pope's legates at the diet insist upon?—Did the diet command Luther's personal attendance?—How did they guarantee his safety?—What did Luther's friends advise?—Did he regard their advice?—How was he received at Worms?—How did he behave before the diet?—Did the council force him to retract his opinions?—What did his enemies propose to the council?

Page 146.

Was their proposition acceded to?—What decree was published after his departure?—How was Luther saved from the effects of this edict?—Whither was he conveyed?—How did he pass his time there?—What changes did the Augustinians of Wittenburg make in the terms of worship?—How did the university of Paris treat Luther's doctrine?—How did Henry VIII. of England?

Page 147.

What was the title of his treatise?—How did the pope reward his zeal?—Was it the protestant or the catholic faith which he defended?—Did the protestant kings of England, his successors, retain the title of Defender of the Faith?—Did Luther reply to both the university and the king?—Did the controversy attract attention throughout Europe?—What was its effect in France and England?—Where was war on the point of breaking out between France and the emperor?—Was the emperor desirous of this event?—Was Francis I.?—Whom did Henry VIII. favour?

Page 148.

Why did Leo X. endeavour to excite discord between Charles and Francis?—Which did he choose for an ally?—What was the object of the alliance?—Did Leo remain faithful to the treaty?

Page 149.

Who was Charles's ambassador at Rome?—When was the alliance between Charles and Leo concluded?—According to this treaty, whence were the French to be driven by the united forces of Charles and Leo?—Who was to have possession of the Milanese?—Who was to have Parma and Placentia?—Where is Parma?—Where is Placentia?—What effect did this treaty have on Chievres?—Was his death a fortunate circumstance for Charles?—Where did hostilities commence, while Charles and Leo were preparing to attack Milan?—By whom?—In whose name?

Page 150.

Who commanded the French?—Was Navarre gained by them?—Where is Pampeluna?—What fortress resisted?—What distinguished man was wounded there?—What order did he send?—After conquering Navarre, what important step did l'Espace take?—What was the consequence of his invading Castile?—

Where is Navarre?—How is it bounded?—Where is Logroño?—Which way is it from Pampeluna to Logroño?—In what other part of Charles's territories did Francis attack him?—Where is Bouillon?—Luxembourg?—Champanne?—Vireton?—Who was induced by Francis to declare war against Charles?

Page 151.

Whither did he march?—Where were Robert's troops raised?—To whom did Charles complain of this attack?—Did Francis acknowledge his participation in it?—Why did he order De la Mark to disband his troops?—What general was sent by Charles to chastise the insolence of De la Mark?—How did he succeed?—After reducing Bouillon, whither did the count of Nassau proceed?—How did he obtain possession of Mouson?—Where is Mouson?—What place did he next invest?—Who commanded at Mezieres?—What was his character?—Where is Mezieres?—What was the result of the siege?—What place did Francis then first retake?—What happened to him in the neighbourhood of Valenciennes?—Where is Valenciennes?—How did he offend Charles, duke of Bourbon?—Where was a congress held during those military operations?—Why did it not produce peace?

Page 152.

What was Wolsey's object in devoting himself to the interest of Charles?—What did Charles demand as a condition of peace?—Did Francis accede to these proposals?—What was the result of the congress?—Where did Wolsey visit Charles?—How was he received?—What was the result of this visit?—According to the league formed between Wolsey (for Henry VIII.) and Charles, on which side was Charles to invade France?—On which side was Henry to invade it?—With how many men each?—Whom was Charles to marry?—What reason did Henry assign for this treaty?—What was the true policy of England?—What was Henry's real motive for war with France?

Page 153.

What part of Italy was the seat of the war begun by the pope and the emperor against Francis?—Where is Lombardy?—Were the French popular in Italy?—How did the French governor of Milan conduct?—Whom did he banish?—What offer did Jerome Morone make to Francis Sforza?—Did the plot succeed?—Whither did Leo permit the exiles to retire?—Did the Marechal de Foix succeed in surprising them?—By whose good conduct was he repulsed?—On receiving intelligence of the French attack on Reggio, how did Leo proceed?

Page 154.

With whom did he conclude a treaty?—Whom did he excommunicate?—Where is Milan?—Where is Reggio?—In whose territories was Reggio?—Who commanded the imperial forces at the opening of the war in Italy?—Who commanded the French?—On what condition did Lautrec offer to assume the command?—Who prevented the remittance of the \$300,000?—Did Lautrec succeed in raising an army?—What kind of mercenaries were employed on both sides?—Was there a law of the Swiss against this?—What did the Swiss government order their subjects to do?

Page 155.

How did the cardinal of Sion prevent this order from taking effect in the army of the allies?—What was its effect in the French army?—Whither did Lautrec retire?—How did Colonna gain possession of Milan?—Whither did Lautrec then retire?—To what state were

Page 126.

How did they abuse the grant?—What was the effect of this conduct on the public sentiment?—Where was Luther born?—In what part of Europe is Saxony?—What event caused him to become an Augustinian friar?

Page 127.

From what book did he derive his new theological opinions?—Of what university was he appointed professor?—By what prince?—Against what practice of the church of Rome did he first preach?—How was his preaching received?—To what prelate did he first complain of the sale of indulgences?—With what success?—What was his next step?—In publishing the theses did he acknowledge the authority of the church?—Were his theses answered?—Why did not the Augustinians oppose Luther?

Page 128.

Why did not the elector of Saxony oppose him?—What priests opposed Luther?—Which side did the people favour?

Page 129.

How did Leo X. regard the controversy at this time?—What was Leo at length induced to do by the enemies of Luther?—Did Luther obey the summons?—Where did he wish to be tried?—What did the professors of Wittenburg and the elector request of the pope?—Whom did the pope appoint to hear and determine the cause?—Where did Luther meet him?

Page 130.

In their dispute to what did Cajetan appeal?—To what did Luther?—When Luther had confuted the cardinal, how was he treated by him?—Was he intimidated by his threats?—What did Luther's friends persuade him to do?—What curious appeal did he publish before his departure from Augsburg?—Where is Augsburg?—To whom did Cajetan appeal for the punishment of Luther?—Why did the elector protect Luther?

Page 131.

What sentence did the judges at Rome fulfil against Luther?—What disposition did Luther manifest in his dangerous situation?—To whom did Luther appeal from the pope's sentence?—What did the pope require of all Christendom in his bull?—Did it produce much effect?—What prevented the consequences of the pope's bull from being injurious to Luther?

Page 132.

When did Maximilian die?—How was Luther's friend, the elector of Saxony, now enabled to protect him?—Why was Leo afraid to excommunicate Luther?—How long did this suspension of hostilities last?—What was the subject of the public disputation between Luther and Ecclus at Leipsic?—Where is Leipsic?—How did the dispute terminate?—In what other country were indulgences opposed?—Who led the reformers in Switzerland?—What universities declared against them?

Page 133.

When was the bull against Luther finally pronounced?—What were its terms?—How was it received?—Was Luther intimidated by it?—How did he proceed?—What act of retaliation did he perform at Wittenburg?—Where is Wittenburg?—How did he justify the action?—When Charles arrived in Germany had any prince embraced Luther's opinions?

Page 134.

Had the possessions and privileges of the Catholic clergy been invaded?—What was the

state of the public sentiment in Germany?—How were Luther, Melancthon, and others disseminating their opinions?—During these transactions, how had the court of Rome conducted?—How might Leo have prevented the information from taking place at that period?

Page 135.

Did Luther intend the reformation when he first opposed Tetzel?—How was he led into it?—What was the final result of his studies and inquiries?—Was it this gradual progress which led him to final success?—Were his followers conducted as gradually in their inquiries as Luther himself?—Who had opposed the corruptions of the Romish church in the 12th century?—Who in the 14th?—Who in the 15th?—Why did they not succeed?

Page 136.

What circumstances had diminished the popular reverence for the popes in the 13th and 15th centuries?—What was the character of Alexander VI.?—Of Julius II.?—Did their profligacy and ambition diminish the reverence for the papal office?—What was the general character of the clergy of the Romish church immediately previous to the reformation?

Page 137.

Did these circumstances contribute to the popularity of Luther's doctrines?—How were pardons obtained from the clergy?—What were some of the prices attached to certain crimes?

Page 138.

What was the condition of the clergy with respect to worldly possessions?—What was the condition of the German clergy?—How had their possessions been increased during the wars?—How were the persons of the clergy protected?

Page 139.

Were they amenable for crimes to the civil authority?—How could a priest be degraded from his office, and thus rendered amenable to the civil power?—What courts exercised jurisdiction over priests?—What kinds of law-suits were tried by the spiritual courts, besides those in which priests were concerned?—Were the civil courts injured and degraded by these privileges of the clergy?—How did the spiritual courts punish offenders?—What part of the national property in Germany belonged to the priests?

Page 140.

Was their property taxed?—How did this affect the rest of the community?—Were all the owners of this ecclesiastical property resident in Germany?—Who conferred benefices?—From whom had they wrested this privilege?—Was this opposed?—How was the matter settled?—How did the popes elude this agreement?

Page 141.

What popes abused this privilege to the utmost, by claiming the right of mental reservation?—How were the extraordinary powers of the clergy exercised?—What is meant by annats?—To whom were they paid?—On what pretence were tithes levied?—Upon what is Robertson's account of these ecclesiastical abuses founded?

Page 142.

What was the cause of the rapid progress of Luther's doctrines?—Did his scurrility and abuse give offence to the people?—How did the art of printing aid the reformation?—How did the revival of learning aid it?—Was Luther friendly to the cultivation of ancient literature?

Page 143.

On which side of the controversy were the learning and talents of the age chiefly engaged?—Had the learned before Luther's time exposed many of the abuses of the church?—What writer had ridiculed them with great success?—Did Erasmus applaud Luther at first?—Did he recommend the study of the Scriptures?

Page 144.

What character did Erasmus afterward assume?—Did he finally write against Luther?

Page 145.

For what purpose did the diet at Worms appoint a council of regency?—Why did Charles V. determine to oppose Luther?—What did the pope's legates at the diet insist upon?—Did the diet command Luther's personal attendance?—How did they guarantee his safety?—What did Luther's friends advise?—Did he regard their advice?—How was he received at Worms?—How did he behave before the diet?—Did the council force him to retract his opinions?—What did his enemies propose to the council?

Page 146.

Was their proposition acceded to?—What decree was published after his departure?—How was Luther saved from the effects of this edict?—Whither was he conveyed?—How did he pass his time there?—What changes did the Augustinians of Wittenburg make in the forms of worship?—How did the university of Paris treat Luther's doctrine?—How did Henry VIII. of England?

Page 147.

What was the title of his treatise?—How did the pope reward his zeal?—Was it the protestant or the catholic faith which he defended?—Did the protestant kings of England, his successors, retain the title of Defender of the Faith?—Did Luther reply to both the university and the king?—Did the controversy attract attention throughout Europe?—What was its effect in France and England?—Where was war on the point of breaking out between France and the emperor?—Was the emperor desirous of this event?—Was Francis I.?—Whom did Henry VIII. favour?

Page 148.

Why did Leo X. endeavour to excite discord between Charles and Francis?—Which did he choose for an ally?—What was the object of the alliance?—Did Leo remain faithful to the treaty?

Page 149.

Who was Charles's ambassador at Rome?—When was the alliance between Charles and Leo concluded?—According to this treaty, whence were the French to be driven by the united forces of Charles and Leo?—Who was to have possession of the Milanese?—Who was to have Parma and Piacentia?—Where is Parma?—Where is Piacentia?—What effect did this treaty have on Cleves?—Was his death a fortunate circumstance for Charles?—Where did hostilities commence, while Charles and Leo were preparing to attack Milan?—By whom?—In whose name?

Page 150.

Who commanded the French?—Was Navarre gained by them?—Where is Pampeluna?—What fortress resisted?—What distinguished man was wounded there?—What order did he sound?—After conquering Navarre, what important step did l'Esparre take?—What was the consequence of his invading Castile?—

Where is Navarre?—How is it bounded?—Where is Logroño?—Which way is it from Pampeluna to Logroño?—In what other part of Charles's territories did Francis attack him?—Where is Bouillon?—Luxembourg?—Champagne?—Vireton?—Who was induced by Francis to declare war against Charles?

Page 151.

Whither did he march?—Where were Robert's troops raised?—To whom did Charles complain of this attack?—Did Francis acknowledge his participation in it?—Why did he order De la Mark to disband his troops?—What general was sent by Charles to chastise the insolence of De la Mark?—How did he succeed?—After reducing Bouillon, whither did the count of Nassau proceed?—How did he obtain possession of Mouson?—Where is Mouson?—What place did he next invest?—Who commanded at Metz?—What was his character?—Where is Metz?—What was the result of the siege?—What place did Francis then first retake?—What happened to him in the neighbourhood of Valenciennes?—Where is Valenciennes?—How did he offend Charles, duke of Bourbon?—Where was a congress held during those military operations?—Why did it not produce peace?

Page 152.

What was Wolsey's object in devoting himself to the interest of Charles?—What did Charles demand as a condition of peace?—Did Francis accede to these proposals?—What was the result of the congress?—Where did Wolsey visit Charles?—How was he received?—What was the result of this visit?—According to the league formed between Wolsey (for Henry VIII.) and Charles, on which side was Charles to invade France?—On which side was Henry to invade it?—With how many men each?—Whom was Charles to marry?—What reason did Henry assign for this treaty?—What was the true policy of England?—What was Henry's real motive for war with France?

Page 153.

What part of Italy was the seat of the war begun by the pope and the emperor against Francis?—Where is Lombardy?—Were the French popular in Italy?—How did the French governor of Milan conduct?—Whom did he banish?—What offer did Jerome Morone make to Francis Sforza?—Did the plot succeed?—Whither did Leo permit the exiles to retire?—Did the Marechal de Foix succeed in surprising them?—By whose good conduct was he repulsed?—On receiving intelligence of the French attack on Reggio, how did Leo proceed?

Page 154.

With whom did he conclude a treaty?—Whom did he excommunicate?—Where is Milan?—Where is Reggio?—In whose territories was Reggio?—Who commanded the imperial forces at the opening of the war in Italy?—Who commanded the French?—On what condition did Lautrec offer to assume the command?—Who prevented the remittance of the \$300,000?—Did Lautrec succeed in raising an army?—What kind of mercenaries were employed on both sides?—Was there a law of the Swiss against this?—What did the Swiss government order their subjects to do?

Page 155.

How did the cardinal of Sion prevent this order from taking effect in the army of the allies?—What was its effect in the French army?—Whither did Lautrec retire?—How did Colonna gain possession of Milan?—Whither did Lautrec then retire?—To what state were

Parma and Piacentia united!—How was Leo X. affected by the news!—Did Leo's death break the confederacy between the emperor and the holy see?—What prevented Lautrec from regaining the Milanese?

Page 156.

For what purpose was the conclave of cardinals assembled at Rome!—Was Wolsey's interest strong among the cardinals!—What cardinal had secured fifteen voices!—How was the choice at last decided!—To what did the cardinals attribute this unexpected choice!—What ambassador's influence was the real cause of it!—How was Charles affected by the intelligence of his former preceptor's election!—How did Francis regard it!—By whose assistance was he enabled to invade the Milanese?

Page 157.

How were the Swiss troops exasperated against Lautrec?—What did they require him to do!—Did he lead them to battle!—What was the result!—What were the consequences of this defeat!—What city and territories remained subject to France!—How did Colonna become possessed of this country!—What sovereign declared war with France in May?

Page 158.

How did Francis receive the herald who declared war!—How did he raise finances to carry on the two wars!—What country did Charles visit on his return from Germany to Spain!—How long did his visit last!—What were its consequences!—Whom did Charles create his high admiral!—What coasts did he ravage!—Where did he take command of an army!—Where is Normandy!—Britagne!—Morlaix!—Picardy!—Whither did Surrey proceed with the count de Buren!—What mode of warfare was used by the duke of Vendome for the defence of France!—How did he succeed?

Page 159.

What was the result of the second campaign!—During this time what country did Soliman the Magnificent enter!—What city did he take!—Where is Hungary!—Where is Belgrade!—On what river!—What island did he turn his forces against!—To whom did the island belong!—Where is it situated!—What was the number of his army!—Of his fleet!—What was the force of the knights of St. John!—Who commanded the knights!—Of whom did he implore assistance!—Who united with him in his request!—How did they succeed!—How long did the knights sustain the siege!—What island did the emperor grant the knights!—Where is Malta!

BOOK III.

Page 160.

When did Francis arrive in Spain!—In what state did he find the country!—What was the effect of the free gift granted by the cortes to the emperor!—Where is Galicia!—Where is the city of Toledo!—What course did the citizens of Toledo take!—Who was their leader!—Where is Segovia!—Who had been their representative in the cortes of Galicia!—How was he treated at his return!—Where are the cities of Burgos and Zamora!—How were the representatives of these cities treated!

Page 161.

Where had Adrian the regent of Spain fixed the seat of government!—Who was Adrian!—Where is Valladolid!—When did Adrian assemble the privy council!—Did Adrian adopt mild or violent measures!—Whom did he send

to Segovia!—How was he received by the Segovians!—How did he proceed against the Segovians!—Who reinforced the Segovian army!—Which party was victorious!—Whom did Adrian order to besiege Segovia in form!—In what city was a magazine established by cardinal Ximenes!—Where is Medina del Campo!—Did they deliver the battering cannon to Fonseca!—How did Fonseca treat the inhabitants!—How did the inhabitants of Valladolid express their resentment for this injury!

Page 162.

How did cardinal Adrian endeavour to stop these outrages!—With what success!—What was the object of the people in these tumultuous proceedings!—Was their state favourable for the attainment of liberty!—To what was this chiefly owing!—What was the condition of the inhabitants of the cities!—What rendered the present juncture favourable for pushing their claims!—What was the first object of Padilla!—Where was the convention appointed to be held!—Where is Avila!—To what did the deputies bind themselves by oath!

Page 163.

What did they style the convention!—What did they agree to require of Adrian!—To what city did Padilla march!—Where is Tordeallas!—Of whose person did Padilla possess himself!—How did the queen of Castile receive his account of grievances!—Whither did the junta remove!—Did the queen's interval of reason last!—How did the junta find a remedy for her incapacity!—What did they commission Padilla to do at Valladolid!

Page 164.

What was Adrian's situation after this!—Was the emperor aware of these disturbances!—Why could he not then return to Spain!—Did he adopt the violent or conciliatory course with the rebels!—What did he in his circulars exhort the people to do!—What did he exhort the nobles to do!—Whom did he join with Adrian in the regency!—What concessions did Charles make to the people!—Did these concessions produce any effect!—What measure did the junta resort to!

Page 165.

What were some of the principal conditions which they prescribed for the emperor in their long remonstrance!

Page 166.

In what other country did the people make similar requirements of their sovereign!—What people of Europe best understood the principles of liberty at this time!—What alarmed the nobility and alienated them from the cause of the people!—On which side did they throw their influence!—What measure did they take for the emperor's benefit!—When did the delegates of the junta set out for Germany!—What intelligence did they hear from the court!—What effect did this have!—How were the junta affected by this intelligence from the court!—What did they declare the conduct of the emperor to be!—What measures of opposition were discussed in the junta!

Page 167.

With what force did they take the field!—Who were candidates for the office of general!—Who was appointed!—Where did the regents assemble the royal army!—What formed the chief strength of their army!—Who commanded the royalists!—Where did he attempt to surround and reduce De Haro's force to the necessity of surrendering!—How did he

succeed!—Whither did he march!—Whither did De Haro march!—What did he gain possession of there!—What were the consequences of the rebels losing possession of the queen's person!

Page 163.

What did Giron do after this affair!—Where did the remnant of the junta and the army assemble!—Who was appointed to command the army!—What did the rebels most need!—Why did not the junta lay a tax!—How was money raised!—How did the regents raise money to pay the royal troops!—Did the nobility desire to unite with the people in pacific measures!

Page 169.

What part of the rights demanded by the people did they wish to be given up!—Were the members of the junta united in opinion and feeling!—What injury did they threaten to the nobles!—What place did Padilla take by storm!—Where is Torrelabaton!—When!—Did he improve this victory!—How did the junta prevent him from taking active measures!—Where did the constable assemble troops!—Where is Burgos!

Page 170.

With whom did he affect a junction!—As they advanced, towards what place did Padilla retreat!—Where is Toro!—Where was he overtaken by Haro!—Where is Villalar!—Where and when was Padilla captured!—How was he treated!—To whom did he write letters before his death!

Page 171.

Have the Spanish historians done justice to his character!—After the victory at Villalar, what cities opened their gates to the royalists!—Was the confederation of cities against the emperor broken up!—Whither did the royal army march!—For what purpose!—Where is Navarre!—Did the Castilian people improve this opportunity for renewing the rebellion!—Which was the only city that held out!—Who animated the citizens to resist the emperor's forces!—To whom did she write!—How did she raise money!—By what artifices did she inflame the minds of the people!

Page 172.

After expelling the French from Navarre, what place did the royal army invest!—Was Donna Maria intimidated by this!—What event caused the clergy to desert her!—Of what did they accuse her!—How did the people treat her!—How long did she defend the citadel!—Whither did she finally escape!—What was the consequence of her flight!—Did this rebellion increase or lessen the power of the crown!—What was its effect on the cortes!—On the cities!—What had been the state of Valencia since 1530!—Where is the kingdom of Valencia!—The city!—What associations subsisted there!—Against whom were the Valencians most exasperated!—What excesses did they commit!

Page 173.

What sort of government did they establish! Did the nobles defend themselves!—What was the character of the Germanada!—Who commanded the royal forces in Valencia!—On which side was the advantage in 1520 and 1521!—How were the nobles then reinforced!—Which party then prevailed!—Who prevented an open rebellion in Aragon!—What happened in Mallorca!—Where is Aragon!—Majorca!

Page 174.

Why was there no combination or concert

among the different kingdoms of Spain in their rebellion!—What act of clemency did the emperor perform immediately after his return to Spain!—By what other means did he acquire an ascendancy over his Spanish subjects!

Page 175.

How was Pope Adrian received in Italy!—How did he manage the concerns of his office!—To whom did he restore places wrested from them by the church!—For what purpose did he try to reconcile Charles and Francis!—Was he qualified for this undertaking!—How was the imperial army in Italy supported!—Who was its commander!

Page 176.

Who entered into a league against Francis!—Was Francis disheartened by the defection of his allies!—How was he enabled to raise money and troops more easily than Charles and Henry VIII.!—What country did he propose to invade in person!—What prevented this!—Who was the author of the conspiracy against Francis!—Was he related to the king!—Why did Louise, the king's mother, hate the Bourbons!—How had the king injured the duke of Bourbon!—What was the effect of these injuries!

Page 177.

After the death of the duteches of Bourbon, what design was entertained by Louise!—Did it succeed!—What did she then resolve!—Whom did she consult for the purpose of ruining Bourbon!—What unjust decision did they obtain from the judges!—To what measures was the duke of Bourbon driven by this!—What did the emperor offer him!—Who, besides the constable and Charles V., was to invade France!—How many men was Bourbon to furnish!—Where was the emperor to enter France!—Henry!—Where was Bourbon to act in the war!—For what did the conspirators wait!—Who informed Francis of the correspondence between Bourbon and Charles V.!

Page 178.

Where did he visit Bourbon!—What was the result of the visit!—When did the constable make his escape into Italy!—Did Francis go to Italy!—Whom did he appoint in his place to lead the army!—What was his character!—Who commanded the imperialists!—Of what river did he attempt to defend the passage!—Where is the river Tesino!—With what success!—To what city did he retire!—Did he make good the defence of Milan!

Page 179.

What prelate died during these transactions!—How long did the conclave last for choosing his successor!—Who was chosen!—What title did he take!—Of what state had he already the government!—Why was not cardinal Wolsey chosen pope!—Did he secretly resent the emperor's indifference to his interests!

Page 180.

Had Henry VIII. fulfilled his part of the treaty with Charles!—What retarded his military operations!—When did his army take the field!—Under whose command!—How near to Paris did he approach!—Who commanded the French!—In what month did he compel the English and Flemings to retreat!—Did the emperor succeed in his attack upon Burgundy and Guienne!—What had Francis I. effected in 1523!

Page 181.

What misfortunes happened to France in the

beginning of 1534!—What did the pope desire?—Was he successful?—Where did the allied army assemble?—Who succeeded Colonna in the command of it?—To what two generals was the chief conduct of military affairs given?—Why did the troops mutiny?—What city did they threaten to pillage?—Who raised money for the troops?—Where had Bonniwet entrenched himself?—How many Swiss deserted him?—Through what valley did he attempt a retreat into France?—On the banks of what river was Bonniwet attacked by Bourbon and Pescara?—Who was wounded early in the battle?—Who then took the command?

Page 182.

How did he behave when mortally wounded?—How was he treated by Pescara?—Where did he die?—Whither was his body sent?—Whither did Bonniwet retreat?—What was the result of the campaign?—What disciple of Luther raised a sedition in Saxony?—How was it terminated?—What work had occupied Luther in his retreat?—Who assisted him?—When was a part of the New Testament finished and published?

Page 183.

What was the effect of its publication?—What cities embraced the Lutheran religion?—What princes became patrons of Luther's opinions?—What was pope Adrian's character?—Who was his nuncio to the diet at Nuremberg?—In his brief, how did he require Luther to be treated by the diet?—What did he say in his brief concerning the corruption of the church?

Page 184.

Did the diet execute the edict of Worms?—Why not?—What measure did they recommend to the pope?—What did the pope's nuncio propose?—Did he prevail upon the diet to relinquish the proposal for a general council?—How did he avoid bearing unpleasant tidings to his master the pope?—What were some of the most important of the one hundred grievances?—What did the diet recommend in their recess of March 6, 1523?

Page 185.

How were the reformers benefited by the diet of Nuremberg?—Where is Nuremberg?—To what did they appeal in their subsequent controversies?—How was pope Adrian's conduct regarded at Rome?—How were his schemes of reformation treated by the cardinals and other ecclesiastics?—What was the character of pope Clement VII.?—Was he willing to call a council?—Whom did he send to Nuremberg as his nuncio?—What did Campeggio exhort the diet to do?

Page 186.

Did he prevail upon the diet to persecute the Lutherans?

BOOK IV.

What power had been expelled from Italy?—Who was restored to the duchy of Milan?—What did the Italians desire?—To what did the pope advise Charles V.?—Was his advice regarded?

Page 187.

What part of France did he propose to invade?—What part was Henry VIII. to invade?—Where is Provence?—Picardy?—Guienne?—Of what country was Bourbon to be put in possession?—How many men did the emperor employ in the invasion of Provence?—Under whose command?—To what city did Pescara lay siege?

Where is Marseilles?—To what city did Bourbon wish to march?—Where is Lyons?—On what river?—How did Francis prepare for the defence of Marseilles?—Did the citizens of Marseilles make good its defence?—How long did the siege last?—Meantime where had Francis assembled an army?—Where is Arignon?—Whither did the imperialists retire on the approach of this army?—What prevented the emperor from attacking France during these operations, according to his original plan?—What prevented Henry VIII. from invading France?

Page 188.

After having repelled the invaders of France, what did Francis next attempt?—What was the condition of the French army?—Of the imperial army?—What did Francis's counsellors and Louise of Savoy advise?—Did Francis regard their advice?—Whom did he appoint regent of France during his absence in Italy?—What did Bonniwet advise?—Why did he wish to return to Milan?—Did Pescara arrive at Milan before the French?—Did he keep possession of the city?

Page 189.

What was the cause of the inefficiency of Charles's forces?—What was their number?—Who were his generals in Italy?—How did Lannoy raise money?—What did Pescara prevail on the Spanish troops to do?—Whither did Bourbon go to raise troops?—What was the fatal error of Francis?—Whither did the imperialists retire?—Where is Loch?—On what river?—To what city did he lay siege?—Where is Pavia?—On what river?—Which way from Milan?—How late in the season was it when Francis commenced the siege of Pavia?—By how many veterans was it defended?—Under whose command?—What was his character?—How long did Francis prosecute the siege?

Page 190.

Meantime what was the situation of the army under Lannoy and Pescara?—How was this inaction satirized at Rome?—How did Leyva defend Pavia?—How did Francis's army suffer by attempting to divert the course of the Tescino?—What did pope Clement desire at this time?—What treaty did he conclude with France?—What kingdom did Francis then attempt to conquer?—How many men did he detach from his army for this purpose?—Under whose command?—Was this a wise measure?—Was the garrison of Pavia reduced to extremity?

Page 191.

How many Germans did Bourbon bring to their relief?—Had the imperial generals any money to pay their troops?—How did they induce the soldiers to serve?—When the imperialists approached, what did Francis's generals wish him to do?—What did Bonniwet advise?—Which was the best advice?—Whose advice did Francis follow?

Page 192.

On what day did the imperialists attack the French?—How did the Swiss under Francis behave?—How did Francis conduct?—Who saved his life?—To whom did he surrender his person?—How many men fell at the battle of Pavia?—What other king besides Francis was made prisoner?—What was its effect on the French power in Italy?—Who had the care of Francis?

Page 193.

Whither did he conduct him?—To whose care did he commit him?—How was he treated?

gence of the battle of Pavia conveyed to Charles?
—How did Charles receive the intelligence?—
Was this moderation real or affected?—What
was Charles's real design?—What was Francis's
letter to his mother?—What was the condition
of France?

Page 194.

What saved the country from ruin?—What
did Louise do?—What king did she attempt to
conciliate?—What were Henry's views?—Was
he disposed to aid Francis?—How was Wolsey
disposed towards Francis?—Did they come to
a secret agreement with Louise?—What public
measures did Henry take?

Page 195.

What did his ambassadors demand of Charles?
—Was his demand acceded to?—What was
Henry's design in making such an extravagant
demand?—What was the effect of the battle of
Pavia in Italy?—What did Lannoy oblige the
pope to do?—Did Charles confirm the treaty?
—Was the pope defrauded of his money?—What
use did Lannoy make of the money exacted from
the pope?—What caused the disbanding of the
German and Italian troops of Charles?

Page 196.

What was their number?—Did Charles re-
solve to treat Francis generously?—What terms
of liberation did he order de Rœux to propose
to Francis?—How did Francis treat the proposal?

Page 197.

Did Francis believe that these conditions
came from Charles?—Whither was he removed
by Lannoy?—What part of Spain did he arrive
at?—Where is Barcelona?—To what city was
he conducted?—Who had the care of him?—
What treaty was concluded about this time?—
Who laid a plot for freeing Italy from Charles
V.?

Page 198.

Where was Bourbon?—Who commanded the
army in Italy?—Why were they both enraged
with Lannoy?—How did Morone prevail on
Pescara to join in the plot?

Page 199.

What question did he propose to the casuists?
—To whom did Pescara betray the plot?—Was
Charles aware of it before?—What did he re-
quire Pescara to do?—How did Pescara manage
the betrayal of Morone?—Whither was
Morone conducted?—How was Sforza punished?

Page 200.

How did Charles treat Francis?—On what
pretence did he stay away from Madrid and
avoid visiting Francis?—What was the effect
of this treatment on Francis?—What did Charles
do when Francis was sick?—What was the
effect of his visit?—How was Francis treated
on his recovery?

Page 201.

How did Charles treat the traitor Bourbon?
—What was the object of this?—Did the Span-
ish nation approve of his courtesies to Bourbon?
—What reply did the marquis of Villena
make to Charles when his castle was wanted
for Bourbon?—Whose hand did Bourbon demand
in marriage?—Did he obtain it?—How
was he rewarded by Charles?—Besides the
command of the army in Italy, what duchy
was granted him?—What was the chief obsta-
cle in the way of Francis's liberty?—What
duchess and what king interceded for Francis?
—With what success?

Page 202.

To what resolution did Francis at last come?
—What was its effect on Charles?—When was
the treaty which procured Francis's liberty
signed?—What were some of its conditions?
—What hostage was to be given?

Page 203.

How did France try to annul this treaty be-
fore signing it?—Did the monarchs appear
friendly after the signing of the treaty?—To
whom was Francis married?

Page 204.

How was he restored to his friends at the
river Andaye?—What exclamation did he make
as he mounted his horse?—How long was this
after the battle of Pavia?—Whom did Charles
marry?—With what dowry?—What was the
condition of Germany at this time?—In what
centuries had the peasants rebelled?

Page 205.

Had they been quelled?—When did they run
to arms again?—Where did they first appear?
—Where is Suabia?—How did they proceed?
—Of what grievances did they complain in their
memorial?—Of what rank in society were their
leaders?

Page 206.

At first had the insurrection any connexion
with religion?—Who led the rebels in Thuringia?
—Where is Thuringia?—To what elector
is Thuringia subject?—What was the character
of Thomas Muncer?—At what did he and
his followers aim?

Page 207.

What was their number?—What impious
and blasphemous pretensions did he make?
—What princes surrounded Muncer and his 8000
followers?—How was their ambassador treated?
—How was this outrage punished?—What
was Muncer's fate?—How did Luther act dur-
ing these troubles?—Whom did he marry?

Page 208.

What protector of the reformers died in
1526?—What order of knighthood was one of
the most distinguished among the crusaders?
—When driven from the East, what country did
they invade?—What country or crown did they
hold it from as a fief?—In 1511 what grand
master of the Teutonic knights quarrelled with
the king of Poland?—Into what was Prussia
erected?—Whom did Albert marry?—What
title did the margraves of Brandenburg take?
—What is the present rank of Prussia among
the kingdoms of Europe?—To whom did Francis
write on his return to France?

Page 209.

What did Charles's ambassadors demand of
him?—What answer did he make?—What was
the condition of Italy and of Sforza?—Whose
assistance did they claim against Charles V.?
—What were the terms of the holy league?
—Between whom was it made?

Page 210.

From what oath did the pope absolve Francis?
—What were Charles's views of his late
conduct towards Francis?—Upon what did he
resolve?—Whom did he send to Paris to demand
the execution of the treaty?—How was
their demand treated by Francis?

Page 211.

How did Charles behave on receiving the in-
telligence of the holy league?—Was Francis
active in executing the holy league?—What

successes did Bourbon meet with in the Milanese?

Page 220.

What great family in Italy were attached to the Ghibelline or Imperial interest?—With what ambassador did Colonna intrigue against the pope?—With how many men did Colonna enter Rome?

Page 213.

Where did Clement take refuge?—What palaces and church were plundered?—What terms did Moncada exact from the pope?—Did this break the power of the holy league?—What reinforcements did the Imperial army in Italy receive?—Were these troops well paid?—How was Bourbon obliged to raise money for them?—Whom did Bourbon liberate?

Page 214.

For what ransom?—How did he afterward treat Morone?—What territories did Bourbon resolve to invade?—How had pope Clement acted towards Colonna and his family?—Did he also attack Naples?—To whom did Bourbon leave the command of Milan?—How numerous was his army?—How was it provided?—Did he succeed in reducing Piacenza and Bologna?

Page 215.

How did he conciliate his soldiers when they mutinied?—With whom did the pope make a treaty?—Did he rely on this so much as to disband his troops?

Page 216.

Did Bourbon regard Lannoy's treaty with the pope?—What city did he resolve to assault and plunder?—Did he intend to make himself independent of the emperor?—How did the pope prepare to resist Bourbon?

Page 217.

When did Bourbon encamp in the plains of Rome?—How was Bourbon dressed for the battle?—How did he attack the city?—What were the circumstances of his death?—Did this dishearten the soldiers?—How was the pope employed during the battle?

Page 218.

Where did he take shelter?—What was the fate of Rome?—Who succeeded Bourbon?—Did he besiege the castle of St. Angelo?—From whom did the pope expect relief?—Did the duke d'Urbino grant it?—On what terms did the pope surrender to the prince of Orange?—In whose care did the pope remain a prisoner?

Page 219.

Did Charles V. disclaim this attack upon Rome?—What inconsistency was Charles guilty of in his prayers?—What country was invaded by Solymen?—Who was king of Hungary and Bohemia?—Who was his general?—What was the result of the battle of Mohacs?—Who claimed the two crowns of Lewis?—By what right?—Did Ferdinand gain the kingdoms?—Was this the foundation of the extensive power of Austria?

Page 220.

Did Luther's followers gain ground in Germany?—How did Charles aid their cause?

BOOK V.

How was Charles's treatment of the pope regarded by the other European powers?—What princes entered into alliance against Charles?

Page 221.

Why was Henry VIII. anxious to conciliate the pope?—What were the principal terms of the treaty concluded at Amiens between Francis and Wolsey on the part of Henry?—What claim did Henry give up?—For what price?—Who had the custody of the pope?—How did the Florentines and Venetians behave towards his holiness?—To what city did Lannoy and Moncada, and the marquis of Guasto march with their troops?

Page 222.

What was the state of the soldiery in Rome?—Did Lannoy, Moncada, and the marquis of Guasto remain in Rome?—Whom did the soldiers choose for their general?—Whom did Francis and the Venetians appoint generalissimo of the league?—Was he successful in Italy?

Page 223.

Did he entirely recover the Milanese and restore the duke?—What friends did the pope engage to plead with the emperor for his release?—On what terms was he released?

Page 224.

How long had he been confined?—Did the pope wait to be formally liberated?—What offer did Charles make to Francis?—Was it accepted?—What did Francis require of Charles?—How did Charles treat this offer?—With what terms did Francis and Henry declare war against Charles?—How was the English herald answered by Charles?

Page 225.

How was Francis's herald answered?—Did the example of these princes increase duelling?

Page 226.

How large was Lautrec's army in Italy?—Towards what country were they advancing?—What army evacuated Rome as they advanced?—How long had they been in Rome?—How much was their number reduced?—By what causes?—Whither did they retreat?—How was Lautrec received by the people of the kingdom of Naples?—What city did he besiege?—Whose galleys guarded the harbour?—Under whose command?—Who attacked Philipino?—With what success?—What officer was killed?—Who was taken prisoner?—Did the Venetians and Francis and the pope give Lautrec sufficient support in his invasion of Naples?—Why did not Henry VIII. invade the Netherlands?

Page 227.

What was the character of Andrew Doria?—Of what country was he?—With what country was Genoa allied?—Where is Genoa?—How was Doria treated by Francis and his ministers?—What injury did the French offer to his country, Genoa?—What measure did Doria take in consequence of this?—How did Francis attempt to punish his boldness?—Did he succeed?—What officer invited Doria to enter into the emperor's service?—Did he accept the offer?—What city did he relieve?—Who commanded the imperialists at Naples?

Page 228.

What was the condition of the Imperial army?—Of the French army?—When did Lautrec die?—Who succeeded him?—Whither did he retreat with the remains of the French army?—On what terms did he surrender?—What circumstances favoured Doria's design of freeing Genoa from the French?—How did he effect its deliverance?—How did Andrew Doria act when he had expelled the French?

Page 228.

In what condition did he pass his life?—What is his title?—What general did Francis send to the Milanese?—By whom was he defeated?—Did Francis desire peace?—Did the other contending powers?

Page 230.

Did they conceal their wishes?—What ladies undertook to make peace?—Meantime, what treaty was concluded by Charles?—What were its chief terms?—What were the terms of the treaty concluded by Margaret and Louise?

Page 231.

Of what country was Charles thus rendered sole emperor?—How did Francis lose his reputation and the confidence of all Europe?—Was he ashamed of this conduct?

Page 232.

How did the emperor treat his adherents?—Did he stipulate for the safety of Bourbon's family and attendants?—Why did Henry VIII. favour Francis, and consent implicitly to the treaty?—Whom did Henry wish to divorce?—Whom to marry?—What relation was Catherine of Aragon, Henry's queen, to Charles?—Whose consent was necessary to the divorce?—Why did the pope delay to give it?

Page 233.

To retain Francis's friendship as a counter-balance to Charles's power, what did Henry do?—In what country did the emperor land soon after the treaty?—To whom did he leave the government of Spain?—How had Charles lately gained popularity at Barcelona?—At what port did the emperor first land?—Whom did he honour there?—Where did he meet the pope?—In what manner?—Where is Bologna?—How were the Italians disappointed in Charles's appearance and demeanour?—What danger had lately threatened Vienna?—How did Charles treat Sforza?—The duke of Ferrara?—The Venetians?—When and where were these treaties published?

Page 234.

Did the Florentines oppose the restoration of de Medici?—Why?—What was the consequence of their opposition?—Who was made absolute ruler of Florence?—Who was killed in the siege?—Who succeeded to his estates and titles?—Whom did she marry?—With what titles was Francis crowned in Italy?

Page 235.

What progress had Luther's doctrines made in Germany?—Was this pleasing to the emperor?—Where and when did he hold a diet of the empire?—Were the diet prepared to oppress the Lutherans?—What did the emperor's agents desire of them?

Page 236.

With what majority did the vote to this effect pass?—What were the members who protested against this decree called?—How was the term afterward applied?—Was the pope willing to call a general council?—Did Charles desire it?—Where did he appoint a diet of the empire?

Page 237.

On his way to the diet, what did he find the disposition of the Germans to be concerning religion?—What spirit actuated the members of the diet?—Was Luther there?—Who was employed to draw up the protestant confession of faith, or creed?—What was it called?—Did it leave so many marks of distinction between papists and protestants, as to forbid their future

coalition?—Did Charles prevail on the princes to renounce their opinions?—What measures did Campeggio oppose?—What decree was issued?

Page 238.

How did this affect Melancthon?—Luther?—Where did the protestants meet to form a league?—To what kings did they apply for protection?—How had Charles formed a scheme for continuing the imperial crown in his family?

Page 239.

Why did the protestants oppose this?—How did the elector of Saxony oppose Charles's views?—Was Ferdinand chosen king of the Romans?—On hearing this, what did the protestants at Smalkalde do?—How did Francis favour the protestants?—How did Henry VIII.

Page 240.

Why was Charles anxious to conciliate the protestants?—What were the terms of the treaty of Ratibon?—Who were the gainers by it, the protestants or papists?—What intelligence from Solymann ended the diet?—What measures were taken to oppose Solymann?—What was the number of the armed army?

Page 241.

Who took command of it?—Was the campaign signalized by any great battle?—Which party retreated?—What friend of the protestants died August 16th?—Whether did the emperor proceed after the campaign?—Whom did he visit at Bologna?—How did the pope delay the general council?—What treaty did Charles conclude with the pope?

Page 242.

How did they provide for the defence of Italy?—Where were the imperial forces sent?—Where did Charles land in Spain?—How had Francis attempted to elude his late treaty?

Page 243.

How did Francis effect an alliance with the pope?—Who was to marry Catherine de Medici?—Where did the pope and Francis meet?—What marriage took place there?

Page 244.

Was any treaty made between them?—Did the pope favour Henry VIII.'s application for a divorce?—Why not?—From whom did Henry obtain permission?—Whom did Henry marry?—What decree did the cardinals obtain from the pope?—What effect did this produce on Henry?—What did the parliament declare?—Was the power of the Roman Catholics thus nearly overturned in England?—What happened in the next reign in England?

Page 245.

When did pope Clement die?—Who succeeded him?—What was his character?—Did he favour Francis or the emperor?—Did the reformation produce any instances of fanaticism and false religion?

Page 246.

What was the belief of the anabaptists concerning baptism?—What concerning civil government?—About property?—About marriage?—What were the names of the two anabaptist prophets?—Of what did they gain possession?—Where is Munster?

Page 247.

Who besieged Munster?—What became of Matthias?—Who succeeded to his power over the people?

Page 246.

What title did he take?—How long did he reign before the famine commenced?

Page 249.

How did Luther regard Boccold's conduct?—How was the city captured by the imperialists?

Page 250.

What was Boccold's fate?—What is the present character of the anabaptists?—What duke had been expelled his dominions in 1510?—Who seized his dominions?—What prince helped the duke to recover his dominions?—What king supplied the means?—What religion was established in Wurtemberg?—Did Ferdinand acknowledge his right?

Page 251.

How did he gain the protestant princes to acknowledge him king of the Romans?—Did Paul III. consent to hold a general council?—Where?—Who objected?—On what grounds?—Did the pope really desire a council?—What enterprise did the emperor undertake at this time?

Page 252.

What is that country now called which anciently formed the kingdoms of Mauritania and Massyllia, and the republic of Carthage?—Where is it situated?—Did the Romans ever possess it?—The Vandals?—Who overran it in the 7th century?—What are its three principal kingdoms?—What is the religion of the inhabitants?—Who were Horuc and Hayradin?—What was Horuc's other name?—In what sea did they plunder?—What king claimed Horuc's assistance against the Spaniards?—What ensued?

Page 253.

What kingdom did he gain first?—By what means?—What kingdom next?—Who assisted the king of Tremecen against Barbarossa?—With what success?—What was Barbarossa's fate?—Who succeeded him as king of Algiers?—Under what great power did he place his dominions?—What command did Solyman give him?—What proposal did this second Barbarossa make at the sultan's court?—How did he propose to gain Tunis?—Who was king of Tunis?—How had he acquired the kingdom?—Who laid claim to the crown?

Page 254.

How was he about to support these claims?—How did Barbarossa propose to help him?—What became of Alraschid?—With how many vessels did Barbarossa sail for Tunis?—What coasts did he ravage?—How did he take Tunis?—To whom did Muley Hassan apply for assistance?

Page 255.

With what success?—Who took command of the expedition against Tunis?—Where did he embark?—What distinguished persons accompanied the expedition?—What knights?—What port was the rendezvous?—Who was admiral of the fleet?—Who, under the emperor, commanded the land forces?—How numerous was the fleet?—How did Barbarossa prepare for defence?—What fortress did he man with 6,000 Turks?—Who commanded it?

Page 256.

How was it taken?—Whither did Sinan retreat?—Was Tunis then capable of defence?—How did Barbarossa propose to decide the fate of the war?—What cruel proposal did he make to his followers?—What was the event of the general battle?

Page 257.

Whither did Barbarossa fly?—What happened in the city while the forces were gone out to battle?—What event stained the glory of this victory?

Page 258.

How many Christians gained their liberty by it?—What were the terms of Muley Hassan's treaty with Charles?—How was this expedition regarded in Europe?—How stood the emperor's character at this time?—Who were active in spreading his fame?

BOOK VI.

What were the circumstances of Mervelle's mission and death?

Page 259.

What did Francis do on hearing of this?—Could Francis gain any assistance from the pope?—From England?—To whom did he apply for aid?—How did he endeavour to gain the protestants at Smalkalde?—Whom did he invite to Paris to effect a union of parties?—Was he probably sincere in his leaning to protestantism?—How did he afterward attempt to prove his attachment to the catholic faith?

Page 260.

Did he apologize for this to the protestants at Smalkalde?—Did they agree to assist him against the emperor?—Why not?—Did Melancthon go to Paris?—Against what duke in Italy did Francis intend to make war?—Whom did Charles, duke of Savoy, marry?—Which possessed the greatest talents?—Whose interest did Beatrix favour?

Page 261.

How had Charles of Savoy offended Francis?—What demand did Francis make of him?—What demand next?—When this was refused, what did Francis do?—Did he conquer Savoy?—What city revolted against the duke of Savoy?—What were the names of the two parties in Geneva?—Which of these was in favour of liberty?

Page 262.

What use did they make of the present troubles of the duke?—Do they still retain the independence then acquired?—Whose protection did Charles of Savoy claim?—Could Charles aid him?—What was the effect of Strozzi's death?

Page 263.

Who took possession of the duchy of Milan?—How did Charles deceive Francis with respect to his proceedings in Milan?—How did Charles employ the leisure gained by negotiating with Francis?

Page 264.

What city did Charles enter on April 6th?—What ominous incident happened at his entry?—What did the French ambassadors demand of Charles?—What answer did they receive?—On what terms did Charles offer single combat?

Page 265.

How did he treat the ambassadors when they attempted to reply?—What did the pope desire?—Was any thing decisive done at this meeting?—What is the historian's opinion of Charles's conduct in this matter?—How did Charles behave to the ambassadors the next day?—Did he gain still more time by negotiation?

Page 266.

What number of imperialists appeared on the

frontiers of the Milanese?—Did the French dare to meet them?—Was the emperor with the army?—Who commanded under him?—What country did Charles determine to invade?—What did he direct the historian Jovius to do?—Did Charles's ministers and generals approve of his invasion of France?—Did he regard their advice?—Who turned traitor to Francis?

Page 367.

What country did he leave defenceless?—Who remained faithful, and saved Piedmont?—What was Francis's system of defence?—To what marshal was it intrusted?—Where did Montmorency encamp?—Where did the king?—What towns did he think it necessary to defend?—How were the inhabitants of the rest of the country disposed of?—How was the property disposed of?

Page 368.

What did the emperor promise his troops on his arrival in Provence?—In what part of France is Provence?—As Charles advanced into France, what was the situation of his army?—What towns did he invest?—With what success?—Where is Marseilles?—Aries?—How did the French soldiers regard Montmorency's plan of defence?—Did Montmorency regard their complaints?

Page 369.

Who reinforced Montmorency at Avignon?—Where is Avignon?—How long did Charles remain in Provence?—With what loss did he retreat?—What officer did he lose?—Whither did the emperor conduct his army?—Who succeeded Leyva?—For what country did he embark?

Page 370.

Was the king of the Romans successful in his attack on the opposite frontier of France?—How did the emperor bear his disgrace?—What loss did Francis suffer in his family?—To what was the dauphin's death imputed?—What did Montecuculi declare?—Did the emperor probably cause the dauphin to be poisoned?—If he was poisoned who probably caused it?—What did Francis do in the parliament of Paris?

Page 371.

What countries did he lay claim to by this ridiculous ceremony?—Did Francis proceed to occupy these countries?—What place did the Flemings invest?—Who advanced to relieve Terouenne?—What stopped them?—Where is Terouenne?—Who brought about this suspension of arms?—For how long a space was the suspension?—In what countries?—Where did the war still reign?—For how long did they conclude a treaty there?

Page 372.

Was the emperor able to bear the expenses of longer war?—With whom did Francis form an alliance?—What countries did Solymán undertake to invade?—What did Francis?—Where is Hungary?—Did Solymán fulfil his part of the treaty?—Who was his admiral?—What admiral forced Barbarossa to retire from Naples?—Did Francis perform his part of the treaty?—What induced Charles to suspend hostilities?

Page 373.

Did they immediately succeed in making a definitive treaty?—Who undertook to settle a peace?—Did he succeed?—How long a truce did he effect?

Page 374.

Of whose dominions did Francis gain half in this war?—What town did the duke retain?—Whither was Charles driven by contrary winds?—What use did Francis make of the incident?—What instances of mutual confidence marked the meeting?—To whom did Charles betroth his daughter?

Page 375.

By whom had her first husband Alexander de Medici been murdered?—Who had succeeded Alexander as duke of Florence?—Did the Florentines attempt to recover their liberty?—To whom did Cosmo de Medici apply for support?—Did he obtain it?

Page 376.

Were the advocates of liberty overcome?—To whom had Francis I. given his daughter Magdalen in marriage?—Who was offended at it?—How did Henry endeavour to prevent James's gaining Mary of Guise?—Did he succeed?

Page 377.

To whom did Charles V. make overtures for peace and family alliance?—What had been Charles's chief object in Germany?—What place had the pope fixed upon for the council?—Did the protestants agree to attend the council?—What were their objections?—Where is Mantua?

Page 378.

Whither did the pope finally transfer the meeting of the council?—What happened at the time of meeting?—What mode of reform did the pope propose?—Did the ecclesiastics proceed vigorously with it?—Who published their report and commented on it?—What was the holy league?—Did it alarm the protestants?

Page 379.

Did they gain any concessions from the emperor?—What enemy of the reformation did April 24th?—Who succeeded him?—What change did Henry effect?—What was the disposition of Charles's soldiers?

Page 380.

How was it manifested?—Who quelled the mutiny?—Were any soldiers disbanded?—Upon whom had the emperor depended for money?—Where did he assemble the cortes of Castile?—What did he demand of it?—What reply did he receive from the nobles of the cortes?—Was Charles willing to agree to reside in Spain?—Was he obliged to dismiss the cortes without gaining supplies?—What orders or clauses were afterward excluded from the cortes?—Who were subsequently the members of the cortes?

Page 381.

What was the effect of this change?—What incident is related to illustrate the power and spirit of the Spanish nobility?—Who was ordered to invade France in 1536?—From what assembly did the queen obtain a subsidy?—What citizens refused to pay their part?

Page 382.

On what ground?—What reply did the queen make to their argument?—When the queen was unable to soothe them, what order did she issue?—What was its effect?—Did the other towns join the confederacy?

Page 383.

To whom did they send a deputation?—To what council did Charles refer their case?—What decision did they give?—What did the

citizens of Ghent do on learning this decision?—From whom did they seek support?—Did they obtain it?—What general advised Francis not to grant it?—Did he betray the rebels to the emperor?

Page 294.

What expedient did the emperor adopt to suppress the rebellion?—What were the two usual routes to the Netherlands?—What objections were there to each?—What third route did he resolve to take?—Did his council approve of his design?—Did he persist in his design?—How did Francis regard the proposal to pass through France?

Page 295.

What number of attendants did he take?—What two nobles received him at Bayonne?—How was he treated in the French towns?—Where did Francis meet him?—How did they enter Paris?—How long was Charles in Paris?—How far did the king accompany him towards Flanders?—On arriving there did he perform his promise to give up Milan?—How did he evade the performance of it?

Page 296.

How did the citizens of Ghent behave on Charles's approach?—On what day did he enter the city?—How were the citizens punished for their rebellion?—What equivalent did Charles offer for Milan?—Was he at last driven to the denial of his promise concerning Milan?—How does the historian regard this transaction?

Page 297.

To what did it expose Francis?—Did it render a war probable?—What religious order was established this year?—Who was its founder?—What was his character?—What did Loyola pretend was the origin of its constitution and laws?—Did the pope at first favour Loyola's design of founding an order?—How did Loyola overcome his scruples?

Page 298.

Who was appointed the first general of the order?—In half a century how extensive were their establishments?—What two generals perfected the constitution and laws of the Jesuits?—What is the primary object of other monastic orders?—What is the object of the Jesuits?—From what are they exempted?—What are they required to do?—What is the form of government among the Jesuits?

Page 299.

Describe the powers of the general?—How often were the members required to manifest their consciences?—What is meant by this term?—How long did the novitiate last?—What was entered in the register?

Page 300.

What amount of influence did they acquire over the education of youth?—Of whom were they the confessors?—Of whom the spiritual guides?—Of what did they thus acquire the direction?—In what did they take part?—What peculiar source of wealth had they?—With what countries did they trade?—Where did they obtain a fertile province?

Page 301.

Was the influence of the Jesuits always exerted for good purposes?—How did they acquire influence over persons of rank?—What

tenets did they publish?—How were they disposed towards the protestants?—For what are the Jesuits responsible?—What have they done for education?—For literature and science?

Page 302.

Where were the Jesuits most successful as colonists?—Where in Paraguay?—In what condition did they find the natives?—What did they teach them?—How did they govern them?—What kind of punishment did they use?—At what did the Jesuits aim in Paraguay?

Page 303.

For this purpose what means did they use?—Did they teach the Indians the European mode of warfare?—How did Charles V. regard the Jesuits?—Did the Jesuits publish the rules of their order?—How were these rules found out?

Page 304.

For what virtue does the historian give the Jesuits credit?—In the diet at Worms who were the chief disputants?—Whose book did the emperor recommend to their notice?

Page 305.

Was it approved by either party?—Was the controversy terminated at this diet?

Page 306.

Was the result of the diet agreeable to the pope?—Was it to the protestants?—What was the cause of Charles's moderation?—What had happened in Hungary?—Who was tributary to the Turks?—What treaty existed between John and Ferdinand?—What event occasioned the breaking of this treaty?

Page 307.

Who had the direction of affairs on the side of Stephen?—What was Martinuzzi's character?—Did Ferdinand declare war against Stephen?—Who supported Stephen's cause?—What city did the German forces of Ferdinand besiege?—Who relieved the city and conquered the Germans?

Page 308.

How did Solyman behave after the battle?—What country did he thus acquire?—Who sent Solyman a fresh offer of dependence and tribute for the crown of Hungary?—What was his answer?—How did Charles gain supplies of men and money from the protestants?—For what country did he set out after the diet?—Against what country had the emperor concerted a great enterprise?—On what country was Algiers dependent?—Who governed it?

Page 309.

Against whom did he commit piracies?—What preparations did Charles make for invading Algiers?—Why did he not attack the sultan in Hungary?—Why was he reluctant to draw his forces from Italy and the Low Countries?—What did Andrew Dorcia advise?

Page 300.

What happened on his first embarking?—Did this storm deter him from his purpose?—What was the amount of his force?—Where did he land in Africa?—What was Haecan's force?—Did he surrender when summoned?—What annoyed the troops of Charles on the night of their landing?—Did they succeed in repelling their assailants in the morning?

Page 301.

What happened after this battle?—What place

did Doria appoint for re-embarking?—What misfortunes attended the retreat to Cape Metafuz?—How did the emperor behave amid these misfortunes?

Page 302.

What happened after their embarkation?—To what port in Africa was the emperor driven before he could return to Spain?

BOOK VII.

With whom was Francis maintaining correspondence and alliance?—Who endeavoured to sow discord between Solyman and Francis?

Page 303.

Did he succeed?—Who was Francis's ambassador to the Porte?—Who to Venice?—What happened to them as they sailed down the Po?—By whose instigation were they murdered?—How did Francis behave on hearing of this?—How did Francis prepare for war?

Page 304.

Did he gain the alliance of England, Venice, or the pope, or the Germans?—What confederates did he gain?—What great officer had he disgraced?—How many armies did Francis bring into the field?—Who were appointed to command where the chief exertions were intended?—What were the numbers of the armies commanded by these princes?—What country did he hope to gain?

Page 305.

To what city did the dauphin lay siege?—What country did the duke of Orleans invade?—What induced him to abandon Luxemburg?—What was lost by this step?—Did the dauphin take Perpignan?—What was the only advantage of the campaign?—How did the emperor raise money?—What marriage did he negotiate?

Page 306.

How did he obtain a donative from Valencia and Aragon?—With whom did he leave the government of Spain?—For what country did he set out?—What overture of pope Paul did he decline?—For what did he receive presents from Cosmo de Medici?—With whom did he conclude a league?—How had Francis lost the friendship of Henry VIII?

Page 307.

Against whom had Henry declared war?—What occasioned him to make peace?—What marriage did he seek to negotiate?—What were the terms of his league with Charles?—How did Francis seek to make up for the loss of Henry's alliance?—What envoy did he send to Venice and Constantinople?

Page 308.

What did Paulin obtain from the sultan?—How had Francis lost the friendship of the Germans?—What did he effect in the Low Countries?—Whose territories did the emperor invade?—What town did he take?—How were the inhabitants treated?—How was the duke of Cleves himself treated?

Page 309.

To what town did Charles next lay siege?—Where is Landrecy?—Hainault?—What forces joined him there?—Who advanced to relieve Landrecy?—Who covered the siege?—Why did not a general engagement ensue?—Who was obliged to retreat?—What country did Solyman conquer during this campaign?—How did Barbarossa proceed?—What restored the confidence of the alarmed inhabitants of

Rome?—What fleet joined Barbarossa at Marsailles?—What town did the French and Turks attack?—With what success?—Who defended Nice?—Where is Nice?—Who relieved the fort, and compelled the Turks and French to raise the siege?

Page 310.

What was the leading motive in the wars between Charles and Francis?—Who succeeded Henry of Saxony?—What was his character?—Why did he not join the league of Smalkalde?—Whom did he assist in Hungary?—Was he a favourite of the emperor?—How did he regard his brother the elector?

Page 311.

Where did the pope appoint a council?—Where is Trent?—Was any council held?—Why not?—What occasioned Ferdinand and Charles to tolerate the protestants?

Page 312.

What occasioned Henry duke of Brunswick to lose his dominions?—Against what did the protestants of Smalkalde protest?—Where did the emperor hold a diet in 1544?—What princes did he court?—Against whom did he declare in the diet?

Page 313.

What did he demand in conclusion?—What disposition did the emperor excite in the diet against Francis?—Were Francis's ambassadors heard by the diet?—How did Charles conciliate the protestants?—What point did he gain by these concessions?—What forces?

Page 314.

What source of revenue?—With what king did Charles make a peace?—What had recently caused discord between Henry VIII. and Francis I.?—What design did Henry and Charles entertain against France?—What ally did Francis renounce?—Why?—Where is Carignan?—What French general invested Carignan?—Who was marching to its relief?

Page 315.

Whom did Enguien send to Paris to ask leave to fight a general battle?—What happened at the interview?—Where did the battle take place?—Describe the battle.—Who conquered?—Who was wounded?—How many imperialists were slain?

Page 316.

Did Francis follow up his advantage by invading the Milanese?—Why not?—How many troops did he take from Enguien's army?—What was gained by the victory at Cerisoles?—When did the emperor take the field?—With how many men?—What country did he reduce?—Whither did he then march?—What towns surrendered?—What one did he besiege?—By whom was it defended?

Page 317.

What country did the forces of Henry VIII. invade?—Where did they afterward join the king?—What did the emperor wish him to do?—Did he comply with his wishes?—Where is St. Disier?—How was the capture of St. Disier effected?—What was gained by Sancerre's gallant defence of St. Disier?—Who fell in the siege?

Page 318.

What induced Charles to listen to overtures for peace?—Where did the plenipotentiaries meet?—Where is Châlons?—What message did Charles send to Henry VIII.?—What towns did

he take!—Where are Espeney and Chateau Thierry!—What city was thus endangered!—Where are Reims and Orleans!—What was done towards its defence!—Where is Meaux!—Ferte!—Towards what place did Charles then fall back!—Where is Soissons!

Page 319.

Where are Boulogne and Montreuil!—Who was besieging them!—Where was the treaty signed!—What were its chief terms!—Why was the pope offended with Charles!—Was the pope friendly to Francis!—Was the disturbed condition of Germany another reason for Charles's making peace!

Page 320.

Was the treaty of Crespy so framed as to answer all Charles's purposes!—What ally did Francis lose by it!—How did Charles cut off all chance of Francis's gaining assistance from the protestants of Smalkalde!—What French town had Henry VIII. taken!—What unreasonable demands did he make of Francis!—Did Francis accede to them!

Page 321.

What French prince was dissatisfied with the treaty of Crespy!—Why!—Was Francis himself pleased with it!—What princess did Charles decide to give to the duke of Orleans!—What disease was the emperor afflicted with!—What scheme did the emperor's disease cause him to abandon!—What were his other motives for abandoning it!—Did he appear dissatisfied with the summoning of the council of Trent!

Page 322.

Was he really!—Where did the diet assemble!—Where in Worms!—What did Ferdinand observe at the opening of the diet!—How were his remarks received by the protestants!—What reply did they make!

Page 323.

Did Ferdinand recede from his resolution!—Did the protestants refuse obedience to the council!—Who was desirous to gratify the emperor!—Where did Charles appoint the diet for the next year to be held!

Page 324.

What archbishop favoured the reformation!—Who opposed him!—Which did Charles favour!—How did Charles treat the protestants of his own hereditary dominions!—How was Charles freed from his engagement to bestow his niece on the duke of Orleans!

Page 325.

What did the duke of Savoy lose by this!—What improper proceeding of pope Paul's is mentioned!—Did Charles confirm the investiture of Parma and Placentia to Peter Lewis!—Did this prevent the pope and emperor from uniting against the protestants!—What measure did the duke of Brunswick resort to for recovering his possessions!

Page 326.

Did he succeed!—For which party in religion did the elector Frederick declare!—Was the change of rites in the palatinate effected without disorder!—Did Frederick join the league of Smalkalde!—Where is Smalkalde!—Where was the council held!—What did the emperor wish the council to begin with!

Page 327.

Did the pope listen to this proposition!—How was the first session spent!—How many prelates were assembled!—Did these forty men

take upon them to prescribe articles of faith to all Europe, and to the universal church!—Of what were the protestants suspicious!—What did the king of England tell them!—What did the merchants of Augsburg!—What did they hear from the Low Countries!—Where did the confederates of Smalkalde assemble!

Page 328.

What two princes were the leaders of this body!—Which was the bigoted, and which the liberal prince!—With whom did the elector refuse to enter into alliance!—Why!—What did the landgrave consider the elector!—Of what did the elector suspect the landgrave!—What did a sense of their common danger induce the confederates to agree to!—To whom did the landgrave apply for information of the emperor's views!

Page 329.

What answer did he receive!—What sort of men did the emperor send to the conference about doctrines!—Who broke up the conference!

BOOK VIII.

When did Luther die!—How was his character represented by his contemporaries!—How should we form our opinion of him!

Page 330.

What were his virtues!—What were his faults!—Are some of his faults chargeable on the manners of his age!

Page 331.

Would a less vigorous character than Luther's have accomplished his great works!—How did he appear in his last moments!—How was the account of his death received!—Who ordered his funeral to be celebrated with extraordinary pomp!—With whom did the emperor have an interview!—What took place at the interview!—What did the landgrave do in consequence of this interview!

Page 332.

What did the council of Trent determine!—Whom did they anathematize, or curse!—How was the archbishop of Cologne treated!—What was the only crime imputed to him!—Who were alarmed at this proceeding!—Was the emperor now obliged to throw off the disguise he had assumed towards the protestants!

Page 333.

What were the terms of the treaty between Ferdinand and Solymán!—What was there in the condition of Germany to favour Charles's design against the protestants!—What princes were particularly incensed against the protestants!—Where did the diet of the empire meet!—Who absented themselves from it!

Page 334.

What were the emperor's remarks on opening the diet!—What did the Roman catholics propose!—The protestants!—Whom did the emperor despatch to Rome to form an alliance with the pope!—What troops did he order to advance towards Germany!—What warning did he give to John and Albert of Brandenburg!

Page 335.

What did the deputies of the protestants demand!—What answer did Charles give!—Did the deputies remain at the diet!—What did the emperor engage to do in his treaty with the pope!—What did the pope engage to do!—What did Charles declare in his letters to the free cities!

Page 336.

Was this of advantage to him?—How did the pope nearly disconcert this plan?

Page 337.

What did the greater and sounder part of the protestant confederates resolve to do?—Where did their deputies meet?—Whose alliance did they solicit?—Did they gain the Venetians?—What was the utmost they could obtain from the Swiss?

Page 338.

To what kings did they have recourse?—Did they gain assistance of either?—Did they succeed well in obtaining soldiers at home?—What was the amount of their army?

Page 339.

Were all the protestant allies engaged in furnishing this force?—Why did not the others contribute?—Where was the emperor?—With what force?—Where is Ratisbon?—Was his situation exposed and dangerous?—Where were the pope's troops?—Why did not the confederates at once overwhelm him?—What papers did they publish?—How did Charles treat them?

Page 340.

What reply did he make to the manifesto?—To what did the *ben* condemn the protestants?—What formality was omitted in it?—With what ceremony did the protestants declare war?—What did Sebastian Schertel do?—Where is Tyrol?—Where is Inspruck?

Page 341.

What obliged him to desert?—Was not this an error?—Who commanded the protestants?—What was the difference in their characters?—Did they agree well?—What was the consequence?—Was the whole confederation ill combined and ill governed?—Whither did the emperor go from Ratisbon?—Where is Landshut?—What town did they attack?—Meantime, how large a force was assembled at Landshut?

Page 342.

What persons of distinction were with the army?—What disgusted the pope's legate?—Did the protestants take Ratisbon?—What reports were published concerning the pope?—In what manner did the pope's soldiers behave?

Page 343.

In what situation did the protestants find the emperor at Ingoldstadt?—What did the landgrave wish?—Why did the elector oppose it?—Did they succeed in drawing the emperor from his intrenchments?—How did the emperor behave during the cannonade?—How did he employ the night after the attack on his camp?—To what did the confederates next turn their attention?—Did they succeed?

Page 344.

What towns did the emperor take?—Which army was best supplied?—What did his generals advise?—Did he regard their advice?

Page 345.

Which party did Maurice of Saxony early determine to join?—Had he previously declared himself a protestant?—With whom did he make a secret treaty?—What was the character of this treaty?—Did the confederates suspect his designs?—What did the elector of Saxony commit to his care?—What did Maurice do after the elector's departure?—What did Charles require him to do?

Page 346.

What did the states of the country advise Maurice to do?—What did Maurice do after receiving the imperial rescript?—What did Maurice write to the landgrave?—What answer did he get?—Who now invaded the electoral dominions?—How did Maurice succeed in his invasion?—How was the news received in the catholic and protestant camps?

Page 347.

What did the elector propose?—What did the deputies prevail on him to do at first?—Did he afterward determine to go to his dominions?—What did the confederates at last decide to do?—How did Charles behave when he received offers of peace?—What did he require?—Was it agreed to?

Page 348.

Was the army divided?—In what manner?—Did this destroy their power?—What towns submitted to the emperor?—How did the elector palatine behave?—How was the duke of Wurtemberg treated?—Was the confederacy completely destroyed?

Page 349.

How did Charles treat all the confederates who submitted?—Were they compelled to renounce the league?—Did he make any conditions about religion?—What did the elector of Cologne do?—How did the elector of Saxony succeed in recovering his dominions?—What was Maurice's situation?—Did Charles go to relieve him?

Page 350.

Whom did he despatch to help him?—What became of this detachment?—Did the elector use his advantage?—How did he proceed?—Could the emperor assist Maurice?—How had his force been weakened?—What did the pope begin to fear?—What did he order?—What were his reasons?—Did Charles complain of this desertion?—Were his complaints regarded?

Page 351.

What obliged the emperor to avoid entangling himself with new affairs in Germany?—With whom was the administration of affairs lodged in Genoa?—Was this satisfactory to the people?—Who was the chief man of the government?—Who was his heir?—What was Giannettino's character?—Was he a favourite with Andrew?—Who formed a bold conspiracy against the government of Genoa?—What was Fiesco's character?—What foreign prince did he endeavour to engage?

Page 352.

Who was Fiesco's adviser?—Was he favourable to engaging the French in the plot?—What was Verrina's plan?—Did Fiesco adopt it?—How did he conceal his designs and real character?—With what foreign enemies of Charles did he correspond?—What naval force did he acquire?

Page 353.

What night did they appoint for executing their design?—How did Fiesco pass the day?—Describe the preparations at Fiesco's palace.—What was the substance of Fiesco's speech to the assembled people?

Page 354.

What was its effect?—How did Fiesco's wife behave?—Describe the capture of the galleys.—What was the fate of Giannettino?

Page 355.

How did Andrew escape?—What did the

enemies do it?—What happened to Fiesco?—How did the senate find out his death?—What advantage did they take of it?—What was its effect on the plot?

Page 364.

What happened next day?—For what purpose did the senate send an ambassador to Charles?—How did Charles receive the intelligence?—What did he suspect?

BOOK IX.

Page 367.

Was Francis's jealousy awakened by Charles's success against the protestants?—Was this feeling confined to him?—What did he instruct his emissaries to do?—Whom did he offer to assist?—What foreign enemies did he stir up against Charles?—How did he try to gain the king of Denmark?—Did he hope to engage the English in the league against Charles?

Page 368.

What preparations did Francis make at home?—Was Charles aware of the intrigues of Francis against him?—Whom had Francis protected of the Genoese conspirators?—What caused the members of the league against Charles to relax their efforts?—What did the Genoese expect for Charles?—What fortunate event for Charles happened on the last day of March?

Page 369.

In what year of his age and of his reign did Francis die?—How long had his rivalry with Charles subsisted?—Was Francis overrated by his contemporaries?—Why?—What was his character as a man?

Page 369.

Why has his character been overrated ever since his death?—What appellation has he received from historians?—Was he superior to Charles in abilities?—Was Charles now in a condition to attack the elector of Saxony?—Who succeeded Francis I.?—Had Charles much to fear from him?—From whence did he commence his march?—With how many troops?—What sort of troops?

Page 361.

Was the elector's army superior in numbers?—By what error did he weaken it?—On which frontier did Charles enter Saxony?—What town did he attack?—Where is Altorf?—What failing characterized all the elector's movements?—Where did he leave a detachment to oppose the imperialists?—Where is Muhlberg?—Did the elector encamp with his main body near this place?—Where did Charles arrive 23d of April?—What did he resolve to do?—Who opposed his resolution?—Effectually?—How was the attack begun?

Page 362.

How opposed?—Relate the exploit of the ten Spanish soldiers?—How did the emperor and the cavalry cross the Elbe?—What was the conduct of the elector while these things were transpiring?—How did he behave when a battle became inevitable?

Page 363.

How did the return of sunshine affect the two armies?—What was the result of the battle?—How was the elector captured?—How was he treated by Charles?—By Ferdinand?—How did he conduct in these circumstances?—How many men did the imperialists lose?—The Saxons?—Who escaped of the Saxons?—Towards what city did Charles march?

Page 364.

What lady defended it?—Who offered to furnish supplies for the siege?—What put a stop to the progress of the siege?—What stratagem did Charles employ to obtain possession of Wittenburg?—What court tried the elector?—Who presided in the court?—What was the sentence?—How did the elector receive it?

Page 365.

Who interceded for the elector's life?—What did Sybilla wish him to do?—What terms did he make with Charles?

Page 366.

What did Charles on his part agree to do?—What condition did the elector inflexibly refuse to agree to?—How was Maurice paid for his aid in conquering the elector?—Who was now left to maintain the protestant cause?—Was he determined to resist Charles?—Who advised him not to resist?

Page 367.

Who acted as mediators between the landgrave and Charles?—What were the conditions imposed on the landgrave?—Did the emperor promise any thing on his part?—Did the landgrave ratify these articles?—What did Charles or his ministers promise the elector of Brandenburg and Maurice?—What bond did these princes give the landgrave?—How did Charles try to cheat the landgrave on his arrival at Halle?

Page 368.

Describe the scene of his submission to the emperor?—By whom was the landgrave received and entertained after his submission?—What information did the duke give the elector and Maurice after supper?

Page 369.

How was this received by them?—By the landgrave?—Could they afterward move Charles from his cruel and perfidious purpose?

Page 370.

Did Maurice and the elector finally desert the landgrave, and thus break their word of honour and their bond?—How was the landgrave treated after this?—How did Charles treat the countries brought into his power by the surrender of the landgrave?—What did he do with the cannon collected from them?—What amount of money did he extort from them in the form of taxes?—Where is Bohemia?

Page 371.

How did Ferdinand treat the Bohemians?—Had they been a free people?—Had Ferdinand attempted to overthrow their constitution?—What doctrines had the Bohemians embraced?—What violent measures did they take?—Whom did they choose for their general?—Did they afterward proceed with vigour in their rebellion?—What was the effect of the battle of Muhlberg and the submission of the elector and landgrave?—How did Ferdinand receive their submission?—How did he treat the citizens of Prague?—Where is Prague?

Page 372.

What was the whole effect of this rebellion in Bohemia?—Where did the emperor hold a diet?—How did he awe the diet?—To what did the emperor call the attention of the diet?—What had happened to the council of Trent?—Who had become an enemy of Charles?

Page 373.

On what pretext did the pope remove the council from Trent?—Whither?—Did the pope

leaves all go to Bologna!—How many went?—Did the emperor succeed in bringing the prelates back to Trent?—What was the character of Peter Lewis Farnese?—Who conspired to murder him?

Page 374.

How did they execute their design?—Did any of the people regret it?—Who took possession of Placentia?—How was Parma saved?—How was the pope affected with his grandson's death?—What did he demand of Charles?—Did he obtain it?—Whom did he seek to draw into alliance with him?—What answers did they give?

Page 375.

Why would not Henry join in a war against Charles?—For what did the diet of Augsburg petition the pope?—Did Charles procure from the diet the promise of submission to the council?—Did he employ this as an argument for the return of the council to Trent?

Page 376.

To whom did the pope refer the request to return the council to Trent?—What answer did they give?—Whom did Charles send to Bologna?—What did they declare?—What did Charles employ some divines to prepare?

Page 377.

Who were these divines?—What was the character of this system of doctrines?—What concessions with respect to forms were made to the protestants?—What was this system of doctrines called?—Why?—What did the archbishop of Mentz do at the reading of it?—Was he opposed?—Was this declaration taken for a ratification of the Interim?—Who interceded at the diet for the landgrave of Hesse?—Successfully?

Page 378.

Whom did Charles make elector?—How was the Interim received when it was published?—How was it received at Rome?—How did the pope regard it?

Page 379.

What did he foretell?—What princes conformed to the Interim?—What princes refused conformity?—Who was most firm?—What did he say?—What did he suffer in consequence?—What did the landgrave offer?—What did he gain by it?

Page 380.

Where was the Interim most violently opposed?—What cities remonstrated?—Did Charles determine to oppress these cities?—How did he proceed at Augsburg?—At Ulm?—Where is Ulm?—What was the effect of this example?—Did the German people really alter their religious belief in consequence of this rigour?

Page 381.

Whither did Charles depart?—Whom did he take with him?—Was the council at Bologna dismissed?—What did Charles order the council at Trent to do?—What was Charles's object in going to the Netherlands?—To whom did Philip leave the government of Spain?

Page 382.

For what country did he embark?—Who commanded the squadron in which he sailed?—Where did he land?—Which way did he travel?—How was he received?—What character did he exhibit?—What disease did Charles suffer?—What cities did he force into obedience to the Interim?—What cities remained refractory?

BOOK X.

How did the emperor exasperate the pope?—Whom did the pope endeavour to draw into alliance with him against Charles?

Page 383.

Did he succeed?—What grant did he recall?—Did Octavio submit to this?—To whom did he make overtures?—How was this conduct regarded by the pope?—How was Octavio saved from his resentment?—How long was his pontificate?—His life?

Page 384.

Who succeeded him?—With what name?—To whom did he give Parma?—What indecorous proceeding was he guilty of?—How was his conduct regarded?—What was his general conduct?

Page 385.

Was he willing to call a council?—Was he obliged to call it?—Where did he order it to assemble?—Where did the emperor assemble a new diet?—Did he attend in person?—With what prince?—How did he overawe the meeting?—What was the first point submitted to them?—Who agreed to it?—How had Maurice raised himself to the electoral dignity?

Page 386.

Was he friendly to the emperor's despotic designs against Germany?—What did he determine?—What rendered it difficult for him to acquire the confidence of the protestants?—How had the emperor injured him?

Page 387.

Had Charles persisted in refusing to release the landgrave?—How had Maurice endeavoured to procure obedience to the Interim from some of his protestant subjects?—How did the clergy aid him?—What great divine assisted him?—What accusations were brought against Melancthon?—What declaration did Maurice issue?

Page 388.

What city did he undertake to reduce to obedience of the Interim?—What was the effect of this step on the protestants?—How did he try to do away the impression of his treachery?—Did he conceal his real designs from Charles?

Page 389.

To whom was the command of the force sent against Magdeburg given?—By whose recommendation?—What day was appointed for the meeting of the council of Trent?—What were the provisions of the recess?—How did the landgrave seek to procure his liberty?—Who applied to the emperor in his behalf?

Page 390.

What did Charles do when he could not get back the bond of Maurice and the elector of Brandenburg?—What did the landgrave then do?—What project did Charles now entertain?—Whom did he call out of Spain?—What obstacle to his project existed?—How did he try to overcome it?

Page 391.

Who assisted in renewing his application when first refused?—Did he succeed?—What did he wish the diet to do?—Did he take Philip to the diet?—Were the princes of the diet willing to make Philip king of the Romans in succession to Ferdinand?

Page 392.

How did Philip treat the Germans?—How did

Ferdinand treat the Germans!—Was Charles compelled to give up his scheme!—To whom had Julius III. given Parma!—Who was empowered by Charles to take Parma from Octavio!

Page 393.

To whom did Octavio apply for aid!—Did he gain it!—To whom did he next apply!—How was Henry II. enabled to attend to this application!—What treaty did he make with Octavio!—What did the pope do on learning this!—Did Octavio comply!—What did the pope then do!—Whom did the pope call to his aid!—What did Charles order!—What absurd state of things resulted from this!—What memorable event resulted from the war of Parma!—What was its effect on the assembling of the council of Trent!

Page 394.

How many prelates assembled in September!—What ambassador appeared and remonstrated against their proceedings!—Did this injure the credit of the council!—For what did the emperor strain his authority!—How did he anticipate the decrees of the council!—How did he proceed at Augsburg!—In the circle of Susa!

Page 395.

Where did Charles fix his residence!—Who had collected forces to act against Magdeburg!—Where is Magdeburg!—What was the result of an attack of the Magdeburgers on George!—Was the town strongly fortified!—Did George dare besiege it!—Who joined George and took the supreme command!—Did he besiege the town!—Who was taken prisoner by the Magdeburgers!—Were the besieging soldiers mutinous!

Page 396.

Did Maurice protract the siege!—What were the terms of capitulation!—What scheme did Maurice communicate to count Mansfeldt and count Heideck!—What assurance did he give Mansfeldt the commander of Magdeburg!—To what office was Maurice elected by those who had just surrendered to him!

Page 397.

How did he dispose of his troops so as to have them ready for service!—How did he contrive to engage the emperor's attention and prevent his observing the schemes he was maturing!

Page 398.

Who were the guardians of the young king of Hungary!—Did they agree!—Which courted the Turks!

Page 399.

Whom did Martinuzzi court!—What point did he gain from Ferdinand!—Who had command of the troops!—Who invaded Transylvania!—Was the queen discouraged by this danger!—What did Martinuzzi prevail on her to do!—What did she give up to Ferdinand!—Whither did she go!—How was Martinuzzi rewarded!

Page 400.

Was he really beloved and trusted by Ferdinand!—Whom did Ferdinand command to watch him!—What war did Martinuzzi conduct!—Successfully!—About what did he and his generals differ in opinion!—What misrepresentations were made against him!—What was the consequence!—Who murdered him!—By whose authority!

Page 401.

What was his only crime!—Did Ferdinand gain or lose by his murder!—What foreign aid did Maurice call in to assist him against Charles!—Who concluded the treaty between Henry II. and Maurice's party!—Was the defence of religion mentioned in the treaty!—Why not!—What were the motives assigned for the alliance!—What were the terms of the treaty!

Page 402.

Was it generally known at the time!—To whom was it communicated!—To what other prince did Maurice apply!—Successfully!—What embassy did he and the elector of Brandenburg send to Charles!—Did the other German princes join in the request!—Did Ferdinand!—What answer was given by Charles!

Page 403.

How did Maurice still amuse and deceive the emperor!—How did he satisfy Charles concerning the troops of George of Mecklenburg!—Whom had Maurice despatched to Paris!—What other preparations had he made!—Without exciting the emperor's suspicion!

Page 404.

Did Granville suspect Maurice!—Did the duke of Alva!—What did Granville tell him!—Had he bribed any of Maurice's ministers!—How did Maurice turn this fact to his own advantage!—What was the last piece of craft which Maurice exhibited before declaring war!

Page 405.

What were Maurice's three reasons for making war!—Whom did he rouse by the first!—By the second!—By the third!—What other princes published manifestoes!—What title did Henry II. take!—Which way did Maurice march!—How was he received!—How was the emperor affected by the news of Maurice's defection!—How had he weakened his forces!

Page 406.

In what condition were his finances!—Whom did he employ to negotiate!—Where did Maurice and Ferdinand meet!—What did Henry II. do towards fulfilling his part of the treaty!—Did the conference at Lintz produce an accommodation!—Did it produce a truce!—Where was a new conference appointed!—How many days remained before the truce should begin!

Page 407.

Towards what city did Maurice march!—What two places did he take in the Tyrol!—What castle did he surprise!—How!—What retarded his march and saved the emperor from being taken!—Where is Inspruck!

Page 408.

In what style did the emperor travel from Inspruck!—Whither did he retreat!—Where is Carinthia!—When did Maurice enter Inspruck!—What became of the emperor's baggage!—Of Ferdinand's!—What became of the elector!—What happened to the council of Trent!

Page 409.

Did this council effect a reconciliation of the protestants and catholics!—Did it widen the breach between them!—Who wrote the history of the council of Trent!—Does it appear by the account of these three historians, that the council were actuated by piety and integrity!—To what place had Henry II. advanced!

Page 410.

What did the Strasburgers do!—Was Henry

ready for a siege?—Did he abandon Strasburg?—What did he pretend was his motive?—How did Albert of Brandenburg proceed?

Page 411.

What ecclesiastics did he plunder?—Did he obey Maurice's orders?—What was his object in the war?—What proclamation did Maurice publish?—Where in Passau?—Who met at Passau May 26th?—What three things did Maurice require?—Did Ferdinand and the imperial ambassadors accede to these?—What did the mediators desire of Charles?

Page 412.

Was Charles desirous of peace?—What circumstances made peace desirable for him?

Page 413.

What reasons had Ferdinand for desiring peace?—What was the condition of his Hungarian dominions?—What had Maurice offered him?—What was the effect of this proposal?—What was the emperor's answer to the proposals for peace?—What did Maurice then do?—What city did he besiege?

Page 414.

How did this step affect the emperor?—Did Ferdinand avail himself of this?—What request did he then make of Maurice?—Why was peace desirable for Maurice?—What were the terms of the treaty of Passau?—What did this treaty destroy?

Page 415.

Who was the author of its benefits?—What curious circumstances were a French king and a Catholic bishop placed in by this revolution?—Were Henry's interests consulted in the treaty?

Page 416.

Did he discover any indignation at this?

BOOK XI.

What country did Maurice march into after the treaty of Passau was signed?—Did he accomplish much there?—What new misfortune happened to the landgrave of Hesse?—How did he escape from imprisonment?—What was his subsequent character and conduct?

Page 417.

What other prince was released?—How was the remainder of his life passed?—What three towns did Charles determine to recover?—To what city did he repair?—How did he attempt to conceal his design?—Did he succeed?—Where is Metz?

Page 418.

What general did Henry II. send to Metz?—What was his character?—What volunteers attended him?—In what condition did he find Metz?—How did he prepare for its defence?—How did he avoid the imputation of sacrilege?—Did the citizens aid him?

Page 419.

Who retreated into Lorraine on Charles's approach?—To whom was the chief command of the imperial forces under the emperor given?—What did his generals advise Charles to do?—Did he regard them?—How was the duke of Alva received on his approach to Metz?—Which party did Albert of Brandenburg join?—What victory did he achieve?—How was he rewarded?—How did the duke of Guise defend Metz?

Page 420.

From whence did the emperor come to attend the siege?—What distresses attended the besiegers?—What disgraceful behaviour were

they guilty of?—How did the duke of Guise counteract the mining operations of the besiegers?—When did Charles raise the siege?—How long had it continued?

Page 421.

How many men had Charles lost?—How were the French prevented from following the retreating enemy?—By what acts did the duke of Guise complete his fame?—What principally was Charles compelled to give up to Cosmo di Medici?—To whom had the command of Charles's troops in Sienna been given?—How did he attempt to deceive the people?

Page 422.

What was the consequence?—Who had been driven from Naples?—Whither did he go?—Did Henry employ him against the imperialists?—Whom did he engage to co-operate with him?—What did Dragut and his fleet achieve?

Page 423.

Whither did Charles V. retire from Metz?—What prince threatened a new war in Germany?—What possessions had been withheld from him?—Who issued a decree against him?—Whom did they appoint to execute it?

Page 424.

Did the other powerful princes unite with Maurice?—Where did their armies meet?—Where is the duchy of Lunenburg?—Which conquered?—Who fell in the battle?—What was the character of Maurice?

Page 425.

Did Albert renew his depredations?—Who took command of the allied troops?—What finally became of Albert?—Who claimed the territories left by Maurice?—Who obtained them?—To what city did Charles lay siege?

Page 426.

Did he take it?—What other town did he take?—What prince first distinguished himself in this siege?—Whither did Henry lead a numerous army?—Did Charles advance to meet him?—Did any great engagement take place?—Who attacked Sienna?—Where is Sienna?—Did they reduce it?—What island did the French take?—Where is Corsica?

Page 427.

Who attempted to recover Hungary?—Who aided her?—What country was Castaldo obliged to abandon to her?—Who was Solyman's eldest son?—Who wished for his destruction?

Page 428.

How did she contrive to become a free woman?—Did she succeed in inducing the sultan to marry her?—What minister married her daughter, and assisted her against Mustapha?—How did she prejudice Solyman against Mustapha?

Page 429.

Did she bring her sons to court?—What artifice did Rustan resort to?—Did it succeed?—What was Rustan ordered to do?—How did he contrive to avoid the odium of such a measure?

Page 430.

Where did Solyman join his army?—Where is Aleppo?—How was the destruction of Mustapha effected?—How was the army affected at Mustapha's murder?—How was Rustan treated?—Was he restored afterward?—What did he and Roxalana next accomplish?

Page 431.

To whom did Charles propose to marry his

son Philip!—Did Philip consent!—Did Mary!—How were the English disposed towards the match!

Page 432.

What did the house of commons do!—Whom did the English wish for their king!—What were the terms of the marriage!—Did they satisfy the English nation!

Page 433.

Who rose to oppose the government of England!—Was the insurrection quelled!—How did Philip seek to conciliate the English!—How did he prepare to enforce their obedience!—What measures did Mary take in favour of popery!—How were the protestant teachers punished!

Page 434.

How did these martyrs behave!—What was the effect of their conduct on the people of England!—Did the ministers and Philip oppose the queen's cruel measures!—Were the English parliament willing to assist Charles V. in his wars!—Were they willing to crown Philip!—Did the king of France assist Wyt in his insurrection!—Did he congratulate the queen on its being suppressed!—What country did the king of France order to be invaded with a numerous army!—Who commanded the main body!

Page 435.

With what siege did the campaign commence!—In how many days was it taken!—Where is Marienburg!—What places did the king himself take!—Where is Bouvines!—Dinant!—Who defended Artois against the French effectively!—Where is Artois!—What place did Henry invest!—Who came to the imperial camp!—What brought on an engagement!—Who were victorious!—Why were not the imperialists routed!—What made the French retire!

Page 436.

How did Henry dispose of his army!—What advantage did Charles take of their dismissal!—What did Cosmo di Medici wish with respect to the French!—On whom did he labour to throw the burden of the enterprise!—What offer did his envoy make to Charles!—Did Charles accept the offer!—What did Cosmo expect to gain by this!—How did he gain the pope and the duke of Orsini!

Page 437.

Whom did he appoint to the command of his army!—What was his history!—Why did he particularly incline to favour Cosmo!—Whom did the king of France appoint to oppose Medecino!—Why did the cardinal of Ferrara withhold supplies from Strozzi!

Page 438.

What mistake did Strozzi make in conducting the war!—What was the consequence!—What became of Strozzi after the battle!—Who commanded the French at Siena!—What did he resolve to do!—Did he repel Medecino's assaults!

Page 439.

Were the Siennese at last obliged to surrender!—On what terms!—Did Medecino observe them!—Did Cosmo!—What place did Medecino next invest!—Did he take it!—To whom did the emperor grant the investiture of Siena!—How were the Siennese oppressed!

Page 440.

Who commanded the French in Piedmont!—

Whom did Charles oppose to him!—What was the result of the campaign in Piedmont!—Who plotted to deliver Metz to the imperialists!

Page 441.

To whom did he communicate his plan!—How was it to be effected!—How was it discovered!—How was it defeated!—How did Vielleville revenge himself on the imperialists!

Page 442.

Give an account of the destruction of the monks!—What cardinal laboured to restore peace!—Where did the pleipotentiaris meet!—Why could they not agree!

Page 443.

Where did the diet meet!—What were Ferdinand's observations at the opening of it!—What effect did these observations have when published!—Whom did the pope send to Augsburg!—For what purpose!

Page 444.

What caused Morone's return to Rome!—What was the cause of Julius's death!—Had Charles V. abandoned his scheme for forcing the protestants to abandon their religion!—Did Ferdinand pursue it!—What was Charles's favourite project at this time!—How did he endeavour to effect it!—Why was Ferdinand anxious to gratify the protestants!

Page 445.

With what danger was he threatened by the Turks!—To what did the electors of Saxony and Brandenburg and the landgrave of Hesse bind themselves!—For what did the protestants contend in the diet!—The catholics!—How did Ferdinand adjust their claims!—What were the articles of the recess!

Page 446.

Of what is it the basis!—Was it the effect of a principle of toleration or of state policy!—How did the first converts to Christianity propagate their faith!—When the civil power was in favour of Christianity, what methods were employed for propagating it!

Page 447.

Who succeeded in causing their claims to infallibility to be recognised!—To what was Europe for centuries accustomed!—Did the protestants claim to have the right of enforcing their doctrines!—What protestant divines were persecutors!—When and where was toleration first admitted!—Where next!—To whom did the benefits of the recess of Augsburg extend!

Page 448.

When were the followers of Zuinglius and Calvin first tolerated!—What is meant by the *Ecclesiastical Reservation*!—Who succeeded Julius as pope!—How long did he reign!—Who succeeded him!

Page 449.

By what title!—What was his character!—What order of priests did he institute!—What brought him to Rome!—What new character did he assume on becoming pope!

Page 450.

What offices did he give his nephews!—What was their object!—Why did Caraffa hate the emperor!—Why did the pope!—How did the pope's nephews seek to increase his hatred of Charles!—What acts of injustice towards Charles's adherents did the pope perform!

Page 451.

Whose friendship did the pope seek?—What did his ambassador propose to Henry?—What French minister opposed the treaty?—What reasons did he offer?—What French nobles favoured the treaty?—Which side did Diana of Poitiers favour?

Page 452.

Who was sent to Rome to conclude the treaty?—How had the pope become disposed towards it?—Why?—How did the pope's nephews seek to rouse him?—What event did rouse him?—Why?—How did he treat the Imperial ambassador?

Page 453.

When did he sign the treaty?—What great event happened during the negotiation of this treaty?—What example of this sort is there in ancient history?—What were Charles's probable motives for resigning his dominions?

Page 454.

To whom had Charles communicated his scheme?—What had they offered?—What was now Philip's age?

Page 455.

What obstruction to Charles's resigning the government of Spain had just been removed?—From what country did Philip come to attend the ceremony?—When and where did Charles assemble the states of the Low Countries?—Describe the opening of the ceremony.—What was the substance of his speech to the states?

Page 456.

To Philip?—What was the effect of his speeches?—Who delivered a discourse on behalf of Philip?—Why did not Philip deliver it himself?—What was the subject of it?—What did Mary, queen-dowager of Hungary, resign?

Page 457.

What happened next day?—What a few weeks afterward?—What did Charles reserve for himself?—Did Charles sail immediately for Spain?—What expedient was proposed for making peace?

Page 458.

How was Henry disposed towards making peace with Charles?—Who persuaded him to make peace?—For how long a time did he sign a treaty of truce?—Was the pope included in the truce?—Did the pope believe at first that Henry had signed the treaty?—When the news was confirmed, how was the pope affected?—Was his situation dangerous?—Why?

Page 459.

To what did he have recourse?—What did he pretend were his sentiments concerning the treaty?—What ambassadors did he send to Brussels and Paris?—What were their public instructions?—What were Caraffa's private instructions?—How did he proceed on arriving at Paris?—What reasons did he offer to Henry for making war with Charles?—Was Henry inclined to listen to his proposals?

Page 460.

What prevented his immediately making the treaty?—How were these reasons obviated by the cardinal?—Whose influence did he oppose to Montmorency's?—What was the result?—How did Paul proceed when he heard of the treaty?—How was Philip disposed towards the war?—Upon what point did he consult the Spanish divines?

Page 461.

What answer did he receive?—What general began the war?—In what manner?—What was the effect of his success at Rome?—Who proposed a truce?

Page 462.

Was it obtained?—What event restored the pope's confidence?

BOOK XII.

What dignity did Charles V. still retain?—What successor did he desire?—What did he solicit Ferdinand to do?—With what success?—To whom did he resign the office of emperor of Germany?

Page 463.

For what place did he then set out?—Why did he linger at Ghent?—When did he set sail?—What invitation did he decline?—At what port did he arrive in Spain?—In what part of Spain is Biscay?—To what place did he travel from Laredo?—Where is Burgos?—What circumstance mortified him there?—Where is Valladolid?—Where did he take leave of his sisters?

Page 464.

Where did he settle?—In what part of Estremadura is Plasencia?—In what part of Spain is Estremadura?—Why did he choose this place for his retreat?—Describe his dwelling?—How was Paul's conduct contrasted with Charles's?—Who commanded the French army in Italy?—How numerous was it?

Page 465.

Was it opposed in its approach towards Rome?—What acts of hostility did the pope perform against Charles V. and Philip?—Did he assist the French as he had promised?—What did the Venetians resolve to do?—What town did the duke of Guise besiege?

Page 466.

What was the result of the siege?—Could he draw the duke of Alva into action?—For what did the duke of Guise solicit the French court?—How large an army had Philip assembled in the Low Countries?—How did he try to draw the English into the war?—Did he succeed?

Page 467.

How did Mary raise money?—How many men did she furnish?—Who commanded Philip's army?—What province did he pretend that he was about to attack?—Where is Champagne?—How did he deceive the French?—What place did he invest?—Where is St. Quintin?

Page 468.

Who defended it?—Who came to the admiral's relief?—What error did Montmorency commit?

Page 469.

Who profited by it?—What was the result of the battle?—What was the French loss?—What befell the constable?—What prisoners were taken?—How many men did the Imperialists lose?—What battle did that of St. Quintin resemble?—What was its effect in France?—In Paris?—What saved the capital?—What did Philip do after the battle of St. Quintin?—How did he treat the duke of Savoy?

Page 470.

What did the duke propose in the council of war?—Was Philip willing to attack Paris?—How long did the admiral sustain the siege of

St. Quintin?—How did Henry improve this time?

Page 471.

How did Philip employ his army during the rest of the campaign?—What were the advantages which he derived from this campaign?—How did Philip commemorate the victory of St. Quintin?—Who carried the news of the victory to Rome?—How did Paul receive the news of the duke of Guise's recall?—Whose mediation did he employ to gain peace?

Page 472.

Who concluded the treaty between the pope and Philip?—What were its terms?—Did Paul suffer any detriment by this treaty?—What curious fact is mentioned concerning the proud duke of Alva?—What had Philip granted to Octavio Farnese?—What design did Cosmo di Medici entertain?—What did he demand of Philip?—Was his demand complied with?

Page 473.

What did he then do?—Was Philip alarmed at the prospect of losing Cosmo's alliance?—While Philip was thus alarmed what did Toledo demand of him?—What did Philip then offer to Cosmo?—Did Cosmo thus gain his object?—What territory was thus lost to Philip?—In what part of Italy is Tuscany?—What was the effect of these treaties on the balance of power in Europe?—What was their effect on Italy?

Page 474.

How was the duke of Guise received in France?—To what office was he appointed?—Where did he assemble his troops?—What place did he invest?—When had Calais fallen into the hands of the English?—How is it situated?—Was it a very strong place?—What custom had prevailed with respect to the greater part of the garrison?—Was the queen warned of the weakness and exposed situation of Calais?—Did she regard these warnings?

Page 475.

In how many days did the duke of Guise take Calais?—What other place did he take?—How long had the English held Calais?—What were the effects of its recapture on the French?—On the English?

Page 476.

How did the king of France change the population of Calais from French to English?—What important affair was transacted by Ferdinand, Feb. 24?—What did the electors do on their part?—To whom did Ferdinand send an ambassador?—How was he received?—What did the pope require?—Did he adhere to these ridiculous pretensions?—Did he ever acknowledge Ferdinand?

Page 477.

Did the Scotch nation join the French in the war with England?—Why not?—Who was married to the dauphin?—How did this advance the dignity of the duke of Guise?—Who took command of the French armies?—What place did he invest?—After how long a siege did he take it?

Page 478.

What place did the French governor of Calais (de Termes) invest and take?—Where was he in turn attacked by the count of Egmont?—On what river did de Termes take post?—What unforeseen event occasioned the defeat of the French?—How many were killed?—What became of the rest of the army?—To whom did

the French nation now look for support?—What was the number of the duke of Guise's army?—Of the imperial army?—Was an engagement expected which should decide the fate of the war?—Did it take place?

Page 479.

Why did Philip desire peace?—Why did Henry?—Why did Montmorency desire peace?—Of what imprudence was the cardinal of Lorraine guilty?

Page 480.

How did the lady revenge herself?—What was the effect of her influence on the king?—For what purpose did Philip permit Montmorency to return from captivity?—Where had he been captured?—Did Montmorency succeed in having plenipotentiaries sent to treat for peace?—Where did they meet Philip's plenipotentiaries?—Who died while these steps were taken?

Page 481.

How had he passed his time at the monastery of St. Justus?—Who was his companion?—What religious exercises did he engage in?—After six months, how was his condition changed?

Page 482.

What singular ceremony did he perform?—What was the consequence of this whim?—When and at what age did he die?—How are we to learn Charles's true character?—What was the character of his deliberations?—Of his actions?

Page 483.

What character did he exhibit in the choice of his ministers and generals?—How did he treat them?—What was generally their character?—What was the character of his foreign policy?—How does it compare with that of Francis I. and Henry VIII.?

Page 484.

Is his private character well known?—What event interrupted the negotiation at Crecamp?—How?—Who succeeded Mary?—By what princes was her political alliance sought?—What claims had Henry?—What claims had Philip?

Page 485.

How did Henry lose her favour?—What instructions did she give to her plenipotentiaries?—Why did she resolve not to marry Philip?—Did she plainly reject him?—What did she gain by this artifice?

Page 486.

What minister exerted himself to remove every difficulty and adjust the treaty?—What did Elizabeth claim?—Who supported her pretensions?—Why?

Page 486.

How did Elizabeth occupy herself during the negotiation?—When was the treaty signed?—What was stipulated respecting Calais?—Is it probable that the restitution of Calais was anticipated by either party?

Page 487.

What marriages were negotiated to facilitate the conclusion of peace?—What were the principal articles of the treaty between France and Spain?—What nation complained of the peace?—Why?

Page 488.

Where was the marriage of Philip celebrated?—Where was the duke of Savoy's celebrated?

—Who died amid the rejoicings?—Who succeeded him?—Who died soon after Henry?—What became of his nephews?—In what state of society are conquests rapid?—Can sudden conquests be effected among civilized nations?—Why not?—What usually happens after the longest and fiercest conquests?—What was the state of Europe during the reign of Charles V.?

Page 469.

What prevented sudden conquests in his reign?—What happened to the different kingdoms in his reign?—What possessions and dignities were added to the house of Austria during his reign?—What devolved to Philip at his death?—In what condition?

Page 469.

How had Charles increased his power in Spain?—Into what did he change the cortes?—How did he manage the nobles?—What was the effect of his policy on the power of the kingdom and of the king?—What kingdom did Charles secure to Spain?—What dutchy?—What were the most important acquisitions which Charles made for Spain?—Who was the head of the younger branch of the house of Austria?—What kingdoms did he acquire by marriage?—What dignity did he receive from Charles?

Page 491.

What occasioned an alienation between the two branches of the house of Austria?—Did it continue long?—What was the consequence of the union of the two branches in one system of policy?—How long was the power of the house of Austria formidable to Europe?—Did France acquire much territory during the rise of the house of Austria?—Of what advantage was the conquest of Calais?—Of Metz?—How does the power of France compare with that of the other kingdoms of Europe?—Whom did the monarchs of France labour to humble?—Were they successful?

Page 492.

Were the people the gainers by this?—What had cherished the martial spirit of the French?—Was France as formidable as Spain to the rest of Europe?—What prevented the French from extending their conquests at this juncture?—What occasioned these civil wars?

Page 493.

What scheme did Henry VIII. pursue?—How was property brought into circulation in England?—What was its effect?—What were the opposite effects of the circulation of wealth in Spain and in England?—What was the difference in the circumstances of the people of France and of England?—What favourable effects resulted from England's becoming independent of the papal see?—What benefits resulted from the loss of Calais?

Page 494.

How was the English policy towards Scotland changed?—How did England acquire the direction of the Scottish councils?—Are science and philosophy adequate to the overturn-

ing of a false religion?—Were these the weapons employed by Luther?—What kingdoms threw off their allegiance to the pope?

Page 495.

To what height did protestantism rise in France?—In Germany and the Low Countries?—In Spain and Italy?—What was the effect of this defection on the papal see?—Where were the popes least respected?—Where were they most respected?

Page 496.

What change were the popes compelled to make in their foreign policy?—How are the decrees of the popes now regarded by foreign nations?—In what respects has the church of Rome been improved by the reformation?

Page 497.

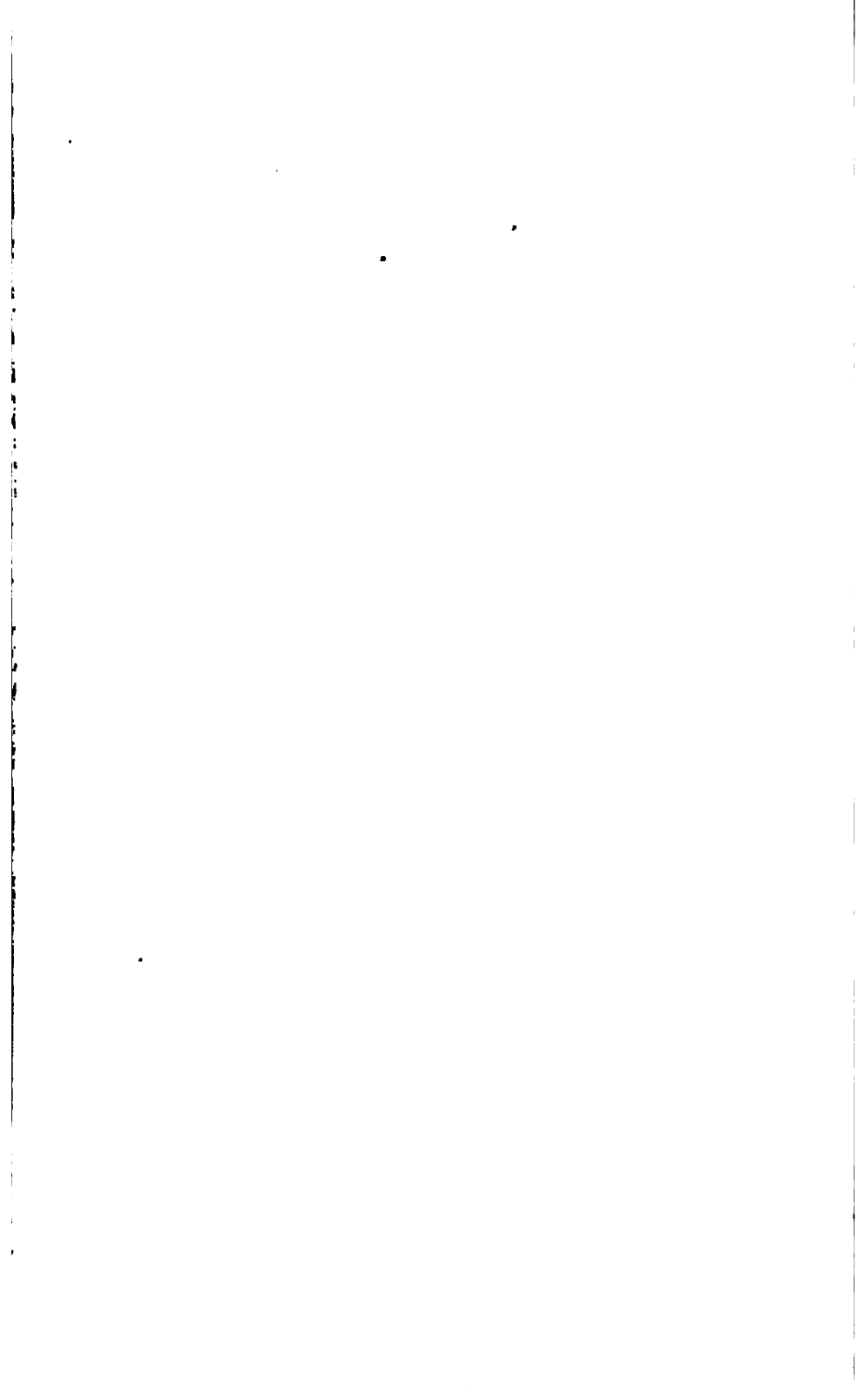
What is the condition of Spain and Portugal with respect to religion and science?—What is the character of the ecclesiastics in France?—What effect has the reformation had on the popes themselves?—What beneficial influences have flowed from the reformation?—At what period was the power of Venice formidable to Europe?—In what war did Venice lose a great part of her territories?

Page 498.

What discovery was fatal to the commerce of the Venetians?—How did they try to prevent the Portuguese from gaining a footing in India?—Did the Portuguese succeed?—What city then became the staple for the commodities of the East?—What was the consequence to the Venetians?—What effect did the Spanish discoveries and settlements in America have on the Venetian commerce?—When did Venice decline from a first-rate to a second-rate power in Europe?—How did Venice maintain her influence after her power had declined?—What was the consequence of the authority of Cosmo and Laurence di Medici in Florence?—Whom did Charles V. place at the head of the republic?—On what did Cosmo the Great establish his supreme authority?—What title did he transmit to his posterity?—Of what were their dominions composed, and what is the rank of Tuscany as a state?—What happened to the duke of Savoy in the sixteenth century?—What became of his son?—What restored to the prince his paternal dominions?

Page 499.

What is their situation?—What was the effect of this situation on the dukes of Savoy?—Have they added to their territories?—What title and rank do they now hold?—What does the kingdom of Sardinia now include?—What exasperated the people of the Low Countries to throw off the Spanish yoke?—When did this happen?—How long did they fight for their independence?—To what rank did this country afterward rise?—What was the condition of Russia in Charles's time?—What happened in Denmark during the reign of Charles V.?—In Sweden?—To what did Denmark decline?—To what did Sweden rise?—What did Sweden effect in the subsequent century?



VALUABLE WORKS,

Printed by J. & J. HARPER, New-York, and for sale by the Booksellers generally in the United States.

THE HISTORICAL WORKS of the Rev. WILLIAM ROBERTSON, D.D.; comprising his HISTORY of AMERICA; CHARLES V.; SCOTLAND, and INDIA. In 3 vols. 8vo. Embellished with Plates. (Stereotyped.)

Harper's edition of these valuable standard works is far superior, in every respect, to any other edition ever published in this country; and is to be preferred to Jones's University edition, as the type is larger, the printing and paper are equally good, and they are sold for less than the cash price of that condensed edition. Each volume is a separate history in itself; and may be purchased separately, or bound uniformly with the other volumes in sets.

GIBBON'S HISTORY of the DECLINE and FALL of the ROMAN EMPIRE. In 4 vols. 8vo. With Plates.

Harper's edition of Gibbon's History is stereotyped, and great care has been taken to render it correct and perfect. The dates originally introduced by the Author are preserved in the Tables of Contents prefixed to the Volumes, and also imbedded in the text. This will render the present edition decidedly preferable to the English edition in four volumes, as in the latter the dates and Tables of Contents are entirely omitted.

THE HISTORY OF MODERN EUROPE; with a View of the Progress of Society, from the Rise of the Modern Kingdoms to the Peace of Paris, in 1763. By William Russell, LL.D.; and from the Peace of Paris, in 1763, to the Treaty of Amiens, in 1802. By William Jones, Esq. In 3 vols. 8vo. With Engravings. (Stereotyped.) Uniform with the works of Robertson and Gibbon.)

HOOPER'S MEDICAL DICTIONARY. From the last London Edition. With additions, by Samuel Akerly, M.D. 8vo. (Stereotyped.)

In order to render this stereotype edition of Hooper's Medical Dictionary more acceptable to the medical public of the United States, considerable additions have been made, particularly on Materia Medica, Mineralogy, Botany, Chymistry, Biography, &c. &c.

GOOD'S (Dr. John Mason) STUDY OF MEDICINE. In 5 vols. 8vo. A new edition. With additions by Samuel Cooper, M.D.

THE BOOK OF NATURE; being a popular Illustration of the general Laws and Phenomena of Creation, in its Unorganized and Organized, its Corporeal and Mental Departments. By John Mason Good, M.D. and F.R.S. In one vol. 8vo. (Stereotyped.)

"—the work is certainly the best philosophical digest of the kind which we have seen."—*London Monthly Review.*

COOPER'S DICTIONARY OF PRACTICAL SURGERY. Revised and Enlarged. In 2 vols. 8vo. (Stereotyped.)

BROWN'S DICTIONARY OF THE HOLY BIBLE. From the last genuine Edinburgh edition. Containing the Author's last additions and corrections, and further enlarged and corrected by his Sons; with a Life of the Author; and an Essay on the Evidence of Christianity. Two volumes in one, 8vo.

A CONCORDANCE to the HOLY SCRIPTURES of the OLD and NEW TESTAMENTS; by the Rev. John Brown, of Haddington. Printed on Diamond type, in the 32mo. form. (Stereotyped.)

This convenient and beautiful little pocket volume contains, verbatim, the same as the original duodecimo edition.

ENGLISH SYNONYMES, with copious Illustrations and Explanations, drawn from the best writers. By George Crabb, M.A. A new Edition, enlarged. 8vo. (Stereotyped.)

DOMESTIC DUTIES; or Instructions to Young Married Ladies, on the Management of their Household, and the Regulation of their Conduct in the various relations and duties of Married Life. By Mrs. WILLIAM PARKES. Fifth American from the last London Edition, with Notes and Alterations adapted to the American Reader. 12mo. (Stereotyped.)

DR. KITCHNER'S COOK'S ORACLE and HOUSE-KEEPER'S MANUAL. Containing Receipts for Cookery, and Directions for Carving, &c. &c.; being the Result of actual Experiments instituted in the Kitchen of WILLIAM KITCHNER, M.D. Adapted to the American Public, by a Medical Gentleman. 12mo. (Stereotyped.)

SERMONS ON IMPORTANT SUBJECTS, by the late Rev. and pious Samuel Davies, A.M., some time President of the College of New-Jersey. To which are prefixed, Memoirs and Character of the Author; and two Sermons on occasion of his Death, by the Rev. Drs. Gibbon and Finley. Fourth American Edition, containing all the Author's Sermons ever published. In 3 vols. 8vo.

ELEMENTS OF SURVEYING. With Copper-plate Engravings. By Charles Davies, Professor of Mathematics, U. S. Military Academy. 8vo. (The Tables carefully revised and stereotyped.)

GIBSON'S SURVEYING. Improved and enlarged. By James Ryan, Teacher of Mathematics, &c. 8vo.

HISTORICAL VIEW of the LITERATURE of the SOUTH OF EUROPE. By M. De Siamondi. Translated from the Original, with Notes. By Thomas Roscoe, Esq. In 2 vols. 8vo.

THE WORKS of the Rev. JOHN WESLEY, A.M. With his LIFE. Complete in 10 vols. 8vo. From the last London Edition.

WESLEY'S MISCELLANEOUS WORKS. Containing his Tracts, Letters, &c. &c. From the last London Edition. In 3 vols. 8vo.

WESLEY'S SERMONS. Containing several Sermons never before published in this country. In 3 volumes. 8vo.

THE HISTORY of the JEWS, from the earliest period to the present time. By Rev. H. H. MILLMAN. With numerous Maps and Engravings. In 3 vols. 18mo. (Stereotyped.)

THE HISTORY of NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE. With numerous Engravings. In 2 vols. 18mo. (Stereotyped.)

PELHAM; or, THE ADVENTURES of a GENTLEMAN. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. (By the Author of "The Disowned," and "Devereux.") From the second London Edition. (Stereotyped.)

THE DISOWNED. By the Author of "Pelham," and "Devereux." A Novel. In 2 vols. (Stereotyped.)

DEVEREUX. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Pelham," and "The Disowned." (Stereotyped.)

WAVERLEY; or, 'Tis Sixty Years Since. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. Revised, corrected, and enlarged, by the Author.

Harper's stereotype edition of Waverley contains upwards of thirteen thousand words, in alterations and additions, not in any former edition.

LETTERS FROM THE ÆGEAN. By James Emerson, Esq. In 1 vol. 8vo.

THE LITERARY REMAINS of the LATE HENRY NEELE, Author of the "Romance of History," &c. &c.—consisting of Lectures on English Poetry, Tales, and other Miscellaneous Pieces in Prose and Verse. 8vo.

PRESENT STATE OF CHRISTIANITY, and of the Missionary Establishments for its Propagation, in all Parts of the World. Edited by Frederic Schöberl. 12mo.

COMPLETE WORKS of Dr. SAMUEL JOHNSON. Comprising the Rambler—Idea—Rasselas—Lives of the Poets—Letters—Poems—Miscellanies, &c. With an Essay on his Life and Genius, by Arthur Murphy, Esq. In 3 vols. 8vo. [In Press.]

VAN HALEN'S NARRATIVE of his Imprisonment in the Dungeons of the Inquisition, his Escape, his Journey to Madrid, &c. &c. 8vo.

THE REMINISCENCES of THOMAS DIBDIN. Author of the "Cabinet," &c. &c. 2 vols. in 1. 8vo.

THE CONDITION of GREECE, in 1827 and 1828. By J. P. Miller. 12mo.

THE RIVALS of ESTE, AND OTHER POEMS. By James G. Brooks and Mary E. Brooks. 12mo.

Popular Works Recently Published.

THE LIFE OF NELSON. By Robert Southey, Esq. 18mo. with a Portrait. (Stereotyped.)

THE LIFE OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT. By Rev. J. Williams. 18mo. with a Map. (Stereotyped.)

PAUL CLIFFORD. A Novel. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo. (Stereotyped.)

ONEIL. A Poem. With several Pieces in Prose. 12mo. (Stereotyped.)

FALKLAND. A Novel. 12mo. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. (Stereotyped.)

LIFE OF LORD BYRON. By Thomas Moore, Esq. In 2 vols. 8vo. (Stereotyped.)

LIVES OF THE SIGNERS of the Declaration of Independence. By N. Dwight. 12mo. (Stereotyped.)

OVID DELPHINI, and SMART'S HORACE. Correct Editions.

THE LIFE and REMAINS of Dr. CLARKE. 8vo. An interesting and useful work.

WALTER COLYTON. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Brambletye House," "Zillah," &c.

THE BARONY. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By Miss A. M. Porter.

CLOUDESLEY. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Caleb Williams," &c.

DOOM OF DEVORGOIL; and AUCHINDRANE. By Walter Scott, Bart. 12mo.

THE LOST HEIR. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

STORIES OF A BRIDE. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE ENGLISH at LIOME. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "The English in Italy," and "The English in France."

PERKIN WARBECK. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By Mrs. Shelley.

AFRICAN MORSELS. A Comical Work. With Cuts. 12mo.

THE SUBALTERN'S LOG BOOK. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

HAJI BABA. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

DE LISLE. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

TRAITS OF TRAVEL. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "High-Ways and By-Ways."

THE NEW FOREST. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Brambletye House," "Zillah," "The Tor Hill," "Reuben Apsley," "Gayeties and Gravities," &c. &c.

THE LAST OF THE PLANTAGENETS. An Historical Romance. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE COLLEGIANS. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE RIVALS. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

PRIVATE LIFE. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

ROMANCE OF HISTORY. Second Series. SPAIN. In 2 vols. 12mo.

HUNGARIAN TALES. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "The Lettre de Cachet," and "Romances of Real Life."

CONTRAST. A Novel. By Regina Maria Roche, Author of "The Children of the Abbey," &c. &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

COMING OUT; and the FIELD OF THE FORTY FOOTSTEPS. Novels. By Misses Jane and Anna Maria Porter. In 3 vols. 12mo.

ROMANCES OF REAL LIFE. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Hungarian Tales."

BARNLEY. A Novel. By the Author of "Riches." In 2 vols. 12mo.

LAWRIE TODD; or, The Settlers in the Wood. By John Galt, Esq. Author of "The Annals of the Parish," "The Ayrshire Legatees," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

BEATRICE; a Tale, founded on Facts. By Mrs. Holland. In 2 vols. 12mo.

SKETCHES OF IRISH CHARACTER. By Mrs. S. C. Hall. 12mo.

TALES AND SKETCHES. By a Country Schoolmaster. 12mo.

YESTERDAY IN IRELAND. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "To-day in Ireland."

TALES OF THE WEST. By the Author of "Letters from the East," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE EXCLUSIVES. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

ST. VALENTINE'S DAY; or, The Fair Maid of Perth. Being Second Series of "Chronicles of Canongate." By the Author of "Waverley." In 2 vols. 12mo.

TALES OF A GRANDFATHER. By Sir Walter Scott. First, Second, and Third Series.

POSTHUMOUS PAPERS, Facetious and Fanciful, of a Person lately about London. 12mo.

LIFE OF MANSIE WAUCH, Tailor in Dalkeith. 12mo.

WALDEGRAVE. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE ADVENTURES OF A KING'S PAGE. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

RYBRENT DE CRUCE. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE SCHOOL OF FASHION. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

STRATTON HILL. A Tale of the Civil Wars. In 2 vols. 12mo.

ALMACK'S REVISITED; or, Herbert Milton. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

PEACE CAMPAIGNS OF A CORNET. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

TALES OF MILITARY LIFE. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "The Military Sketch Book."

FOSCARINI; or, the Patrician of Venice. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE NORTHERN TRAVELLER. Fourth Edition. 18mo. With numerous Engravings.

STORIES OF WATERLOO, and OTHER TALES. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE COUNTRY CURATE. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "The Subaltern," and "The Chelsea Pensioners."

NATURAL HISTORY OF INSECTS. With Several Hundred Woodcuts. In 2 vols. 18mo.

RALPH MARVYN; or, The Maniac's Prophecy. A Tale. By William Leggett, Esq. Author of "Leisure Hours at Sea," "Tales and Sketches by a Country Schoolmaster," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

FITZ OF FITZ-FORD. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "De Foix," "White Hoods," &c. &c.

NEW WORKS.—J. & J. HARPER are publishing, weekly, new and standard works by the best authors, English and American. Several gentlemen, of high literary acquirements and correct taste, having been engaged to examine all new works as they emanate from the English press, and also such original works as may be presented in manuscript, the public may rest assured that no works will be published by J. & J. H. but such as are interesting, instructive, and most.



